



✓

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



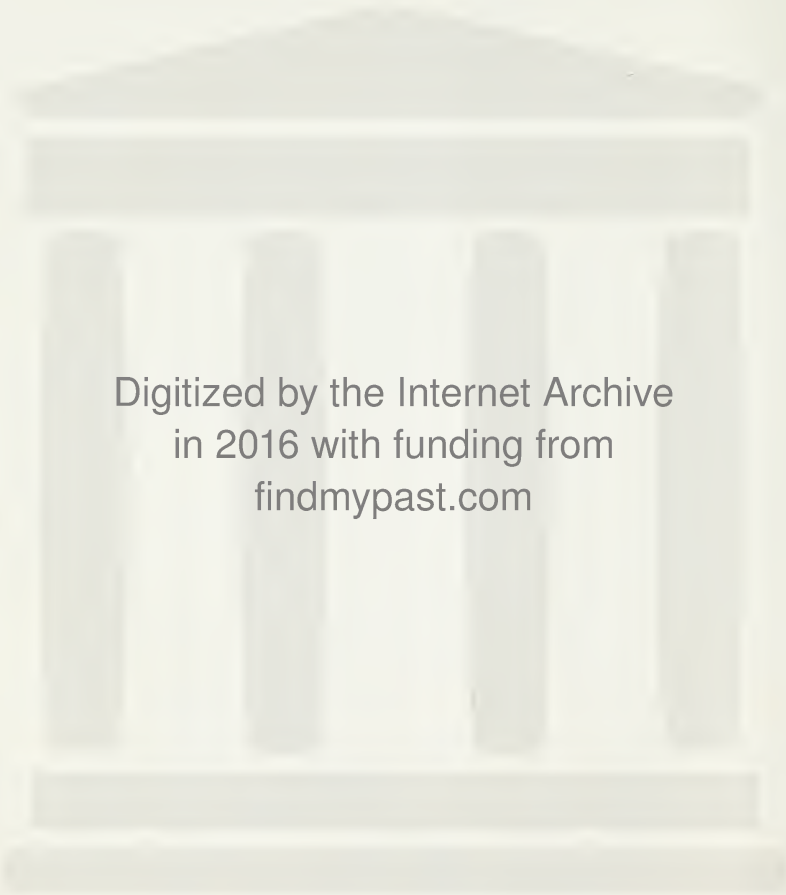
3 1833 01763 3493

GENEALOGY

975

S079321

1937



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016 with funding from  
findmypast.com

<https://archive.org/details/southernhistoric02rayw>







HISTORY

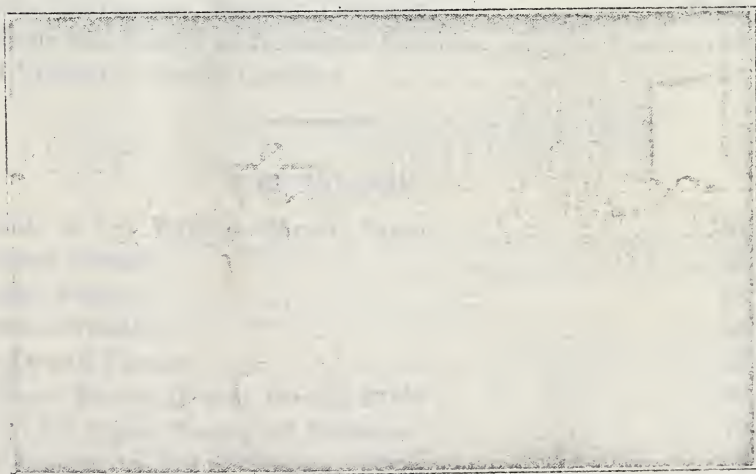
BIOGRAPHY

GENEALOGY

# **SOUTHERN HISTORICAL RESEARCH MAGAZINE**

**Dallas, Texas**

**February, 1937**



**SIGNING OF TEXAS DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE**  
(Copyrighted by the Artists, Charles Berkeley Norman and Fanny V. Norman)

**Genealogy of Colonel William B. Travis**

**\$1.00 PER COPY**

**\$5.00 PER YEAR**

100-100000

100-100000

100-100000

100-100000

100-100000

100-100000



100-100000

100-100000

100-100000

X 697061

# Table of Contents

FEBRUARY, 1937

Just a Few Pious Remarks .....	1
Signing of the Texas Declaration of Independence .....	3
Personnel of the Sixth Texas Legislature .....	5-26
The Denton County Daughertys .....	26
The Palo Pinto County Cunninghams .....	26
Journal of John S. Menefee .....	27-29
The Salado Home of the Robertsons .....	29
The Story of Eliza Williams Chotard Gould, <i>by Herself</i> .....	31-44
Tombstone Inscriptions, Bastrop Cemetery .....	45-49
Descendants and Family of Benjamin Hickman .....	50
Town of Pendleton, South Carolina .....	51

## GENEALOGY

The Family of Col. William Barrett Travis .....	53
The Wroten Family .....	58
The Bright Family .....	58
The Cannon Family .....	59
The Stallworth Family .....	65
The William Barrett Travis Family Bible .....	68
Record of the Gould Family of Alabama .....	70
Early Marriages in Travis County, Texas .....	74
Helpful Books and Publications for Southern Research Workers .....	80
The Walker Family .....	84
Maryland Ages in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, by John Bailey Calvert Nicklin .....	85
The Lost Tribes .....	87





# Southern Historical Research Magazine

History :: Biography :: Genealogy

---

WORTH S. RAY, Editor.  
MRS. WORTH S. RAY, Associate.

---

NOTICE—The contents of this publication are our property and all rights thereto are specifically reserved and will be enforced. Contributions on subjects dealt with herein are solicited from reliable sources and if used will be duly credited to those who furnish the material. The regular price of current issues of this magazine is \$1.00 per copy.

---

Published at Dallas, Texas.      Address: P. O. Box 101, Dallas, Texas.

---

Volume 2.

FEBRUARY, 1937.

Number 1.

---

## Just a Few Pious Remarks

---

The editors and publishers of this magazine are religiously interested in the preservation, and, so far as possible, the perpetuation of the landmarks of Southern history.

The ruthless destruction of old homes, that in their days, have sheltered the great and the near great; the heartless neglect of old cemeteries, private and public, where have been laid to rest the mortal remains of old heroes, whose pioneering privations built Southern States and Southern institutions, but whose names are fading from the memory of multiplying generations and whose matchless deeds, while written in the stars, are fast disappearing from the secular pages of the world's history to the point where now they are "unknown, unhonored and unsung"—all of this—we deem a travesty on justice and a sacrilege on the immutable scroll of time.

Rank commercialism is fast eating away all living evidence of Southern chivalry and achievement; positive vandalism destroying



the last vestage of pure American ideals erected by our forebears and the heritage of their sons and daughters are being scattered to the four winds.

To check this reckless crusade of destruction may be impossible, but, a properly aroused public can do much to snatch the brand from the burning and the *Southern Historical Research Magazine* can help. Lets see to it that no more of the old landmarks are torn down! Lets restore, as far as possible, the shrines and burial places of the pathfinders of Liberty!

---

It is gratifying to find an occasional local history being issued from the press. These local histories are priceless in the library of the research worker. Every county, every early settlement, or old one, for that matter, should be written up. The style of writing is not important but the facts are. We feel like applauding literally every time we hear of some one who is trying to get material together for such a work. Members of the younger generation, even the students in our schools and colleges, can well employ their time in ferreting out the facts about the early people and early events and history of the communities in which they were born and raised, or where they have lived. Every story told of such a community, coming from the lips of "an old settler" is golden. Reduced to some readable form, so that it may be understood, such narratives are worth space in the greatest libraries of the country. The ancient documents that have never been found would perhaps disclose historical facts that have never been printed. Old files of letters discoverable in your own attic, cellar or woodshed may hold the secret for which historians are hungry. And if you can dig up your grand-father's or grandmother's old diary, the story you will find may entrance the world.

We hope this hint will be construed as a serious suggestion and that those who read it will do something about it.

---

We find the "collector" a very rare bird! By which we mean those men and women throughout the country who buy up old letters, rare books and rare documents and lock them securely in vaults and libraries and hold on to them with a kind of miserly fascination. Their ownership of such books and documents appears to be entirely impersonal. The rare letters written by some departed patriot of the past is prized solely for its rarity. It is





wrapped carefully in a sealed "jacket" ordinarily and laid gingerly away where it cannot be found by any one or anything except the purchaser-owner.

In the finding and acquisition of such "items" the collector undoubtedly performs a patriotic service; in preserving it he also performs for the country a great duty. This service, all who are interested in the preservation of historical data, must appreciate fully. But, the finishing touches of this service cannot be accomplished by locking all of these precious sources of information away in a vault. When this is done history is suppressed. What good is a matter of history when it is kept a secret? Of what use to the world is a historian who keeps his knowledge of history locked in his own breast, or in the steel-bound chambers of his own store-house of knowledge? Whatever of history has not been published and is yet known to but one man, should be given to the world! It may be true that but for his own enterprise and financial sacrifice it might never have been discovered or preserved. The same might be said of the nuggets from a gold mine. Yet, the estimable gentlemen whose shelves and strong boxes bulge with their priceless contents, owe a further duty to the country. If they spend money "collecting" they should make some effort to give up to their country the secret knowledge they have about its history! Don't you think?

---

## Signing of the Texas Declaration of Independence

---

The illustration appearing on the outside cover of this number of the *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, is a photographic reproduction of a painting of the signing of the Texas Declaration of Independence, which occurred on March 2, 1836. This painting is the work of Charles Berkeley Normann and Fanny V. Norman, two young Texans, and one of our leading Texan historians, Judge Clarence R. Wharton, in a speech delivered on the 101st anniversary of that famous event, March 2nd, of this year (1937), pronounced it a "very good representation" from an historical standpoint. Through the courtesy of these two rising young artists, our publication has been given the right to reproduce the picture in this issue, for which we acknowledge our obligation to





them, they being, of course, the owners of the picture and the copyright to same. It is fair to say that the picture is as nearly true to life and history as their intensive research into the matters connected with the epochal event could make it.

The artists, themselves, have furnished us with the following very interesting account of the event depicted:

On that clear, cold morning of March 2, 1836, in that miserably crowded little town of Washington-on-the-Brazos, the Texas delegates assembled in the largest place in town, an unfinished gunsmith shop with cloth stretched over the windows, as Mexican citizens, but with the document in hand that very shortly threw such citizenry to the foul winds that had made it too oppressive, and declared that they were forever free of Mexico's ruling.

The reading of that document, which changed the history and geography of two major countries and therefore, affected the entire world, more or less, by freeing a rich land, long neglected by its government and later adding it to progressive U. S. A., has after 100 years been depicted on canvass by two artists who have endeavored to get sufficient realism in such authenticity as to make one feel the actual effect of each person there (lives of all were carefully studied) laboring in that atmospheric environment.

There were lawyers, doctors, surveyors, empresarios, planters, military men, and a Methodist minister present to weigh those words calmly amid tense thoughts of their importance to the already earnest fighting for the flag of 1824. When the adoption was final and they realized the freedom in disposing of a laborous cloak, pandemonium reigned during the ten minutes recess granted by the President of the Convention, Ellis, as the delegates embraced the committee which drafted the Declaration; young Childress, brilliant lawyer nephew of Empresario Robertson, being the author and reader. Rev. Crawford mounted a bench and cried out "Let us pray," but his voice was drowned in the tumult. Later, the tall form of 40-year old Sam Houston towered on a bench and he succeeded in getting a pledge that all remain until their labors were complete, despite the times.

It is said that immediately prior to the adoption, Dr. Everitt made a motion to postpone action but McKinney, a member of the committee and man of few words, made a brief impassioned speech against delay, after which Everitt withdrew his motion and a cry of "Lets vote" arose. The Declaration was adopted section by section and then unanimously as a whole, without change or question, in less than an hour from its first and only reading.

The painting was initially exhibited in the State Building at the Centennial Exposition, Dallas. It is now in the state capitol at Austin pending legislation concerning it.



# Personnel of the Sixth Texas Legislature

---

The Sixth Legislature of Texas convened at Austin, Texas, November 5, 1855. David C. Dickson was Lieutenant Governor and Hamilton P. Bee was elected Speaker of the House.

Following herewith is a list of the members of both the Senate and House of Representatives:

---

## OFFICERS OF THE SENATE

- 508. JAMES F. JOHNSON, Secretary.
  - 509. RICHARD T. BROWNRIG, First Assistant Secretary.
  - 510. WARD TAYLOR, Sergeant at Arms.
  - 511. FRANK GILDART, Enrolling Clerk.
  - 512. C. J. GARRISON, Engrossing Clerk.
  - 513. F. W. PIPKIN, Doorkeeper.
  - 514. A. M. CLARE, Assistant Doorkeeper.
  - 515. ADOLPH MENARD, Assistant General Clerk.
- 

## MEMBERS OF THE SENATE

- 516. MALACHI W. ALLEN, Collin County.
- 517. JAMES ARMSTRONG, Williamson County.
- 518. J. M. BURROUGHS, San Augustine County.
- 519. GUY M. BRYAN, Brazoria County.
- 520. JOHN CALDWELL, Bastrop County.
- 521. RUFUS DOANE, El Paso County.
- 522. JAMES W. FLANNAGAN, Rusk County.
- 523. JESSE GRIMES, Montgomery County.
- 524. ROBERT H. GUINN, Cherokee County.
- 525. ISAAC L. HILL, Fayette County.
- 526. EDWARD R. HORD, Starr County.
- 527. ELISHA E. LOTT, Smith County.
- 528. WILLIAM H. MARTIN, Freestone County.
- 529. SAMUEL A. MAVERICK, Bexar County.
- 530. HENRY E. McCULLOCH, Caldwell County.
- 531. JAMES W. McDADE, Washington County.
- 532. E. M. MILLICAN, Brazos County.
- 533. EDWARD A. PALMER, Harris County.
- 534. HENRY C. PEDIGO, Tyler County.





- 535. MARK M. POTTER, Galveston County.
  - 536. SOLOMON H. PIRKY, Red River County.
  - 537. JONATHAN RUSSELL, Wood County.
  - 538. E. B. SCARBOROUGH, Cameron County.
  - 539. WILLIAM T. SCOTT, Harrison County.
  - 540. A. SUPERVEILE, Bexar County.
  - 541. ROBERT H. TAYLOR, Fannin County.
  - 542. WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, Anderson County.
  - 543. M. D. K. TAYLOR, Cass County.
  - 544. JAMES TRUIT, Shelby County.
  - 545. JEFFERSON WEATHERFORD, Dallas County.
  - 546. M. G. WHITAKER, Nacogdoches County.
  - 547. S. A. WHITE, Jackson County.
  - 548. JOHNSON WREN, Hopkins County.
  - 549. H. R. RUNNELS, Bowie County.
- 

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—OFFICERS

508. JAMES F. JOHNSON, Secretary, had held the same position in the Fifth Legislature and was an officer of the Fourth. See Notes Nos. 372 Vol. 1, No. 5 and 273 No. 4.

509. RICHARD T. BROWNRIG, First Assistant Secretary was afterwards Secretary of the Secession Convention and his name is signed to the Declaration of Secession in the State Archives of Texas.

510. WARD TAYLOR had served as Sergeant-at-Arms of the Fifth Senate. See Note 377 Vol. 1, No. 5 of this magazine.

511. FRANK GILDART, Enrolling Clerk. Only held the position one time. No further information.

512. C. J. GARRISON, Engrossing Clerk had been assistant secretary of the Fifth Senate.

513. F. W. PIPKIN, Doorkeeper. Nothing known of him.

514. A. M. CLARE, Assistant Doorkeeper, held the same position in the Seventh Legislature. Nothing further.

515. ADOLPH MENARD, Assistant General Clerk. No further information about him.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—SENATORS

516. MALACHI W. ALLEN, of Collin County. See Note 379 Vol. 1, No. 5 of this magazine.

517. JAMES ARMSTRONG, Williamson County. See Note 380, same as above.





518. J. M. BURROUGHS, San Augustine County. See Note No. 139, Vol. 1, No. 2, page 127, this magazine.

519. GUY M. BRYAN, Brazoria County. See Note 381, Vol. 1, No. 5, this magazine.

520. JOHN CALDWELL. He represented the 25th Senatorial District, composed of Bastrop, Travis and Burnett Counties. He was a resident of Bastrop County. He was born in Frankfort, Ky., December 10, 1802. He was the son of Adam Caldwell, who died in 1819, and who was a member of the Virginia family of Caldwells for whom Caldwell County, Ky., was named, and which family lived in and peopled the old Caldwell settlement in Prince Edward County, Va. John Caldwell was one of a family of six children of Adam Caldwell, who moved from Kentucky to Nashville, Tenn., where John Caldwell studied for the bar and was admitted to practice at the age of 21 years. From Nashville, John Caldwell moved to Tuscumbia, Ala., where he met and married Lucinda Haynie, in 1831. After coming to Texas before the Revolution John Caldwell became the owner of a large plantation on the Colorado river between the town of Austin and Bastrop, worked by his small army of negro slaves, and where at the home called the "white house" he entertained the notables of the day and raised four sons and two daughters. He was a member of the Third Congress of the Republic in the House, also the 5th, 6th and 7th Congresses in the House, as well as the 8th House, and served as a member of the Senate of the 9th Congress of the Republic. Later he was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1845. His wife, Lucinda Haynie, who died at Austin, December 30, 1895, was the daughter of Rev. John Haynie, pioneer Methodist minister, who was born in Botetourt County, Va., April 7, 1786 and who married Elizabeth Brooks, May 23, 1805, and then moved to East Tennessee and settled in the vicinity of Knoxville and from there came to Texas in 1839. He was at one time Chaplain of the Texas Congress and died at Rutersville, Texas, August 20, 1860. His wife Elizabeth Brooks, died at the old Caldwell home in Bastrop County, October 4, 1863.

521. RUFUS DOANE, the Senator from El Paso County. See Note No. 384, p. 411, Vol. 1, No. 5, this magazine.

522. JAMES W. FLANAGAN, of Rusk County. Note 287, Vol. 1, No. 4 this magazine.

523. JESSE GRIMES. See Note 11, Page 10, Vol. 1, No. 1, this magazine. Was called "Father Grimes."

524. ROBERT H. GUINN, Senator from Rusk, Cherokee County. Note 387, page 412, Vol. 1, No. 5, this magazine.

525. ISAAC L. HILL, Senator from Fayette County. See Note 389, page 412, Vol. 1, No. 5, this magazine.



526. EDWARD R. HORD, Senator from Starr, Webb, Nueces, San Patricio and Refugio, known as District No. 29. He did not return to the Seventh Senate.

527. ELISHA E. LOTT, of Smith County. See Note 394 in Vol. 1, No. 5, page 413, this magazine.

528. WILLIAM H. MARTIN, of Freestone County. See Note 395, same as above.

529. SAMUEL A. MAVERICK, from Bexar County. Mr. Maverick had been a member of the convention which declared for Texas independence in 1836. He was born in S. C. and was in the battle of San Jacinto and a Mier prisoner. See page 423, Note 464, Vol. 1, No. 5 of this magazine for further details.

530. HENRY E. McCULLOCH, Caldwell County Senator. There were five counties in his district, the 27th, including Gonzales, Hays, Comal, Guadalupe and Caldwell. He was a brother of Gen. Ben McCulloch and belonged to a Scotch-Irish family, of Virginia. Henry E. and Ben. McCulloch were both born near or in Murfreesboro, Rutherford County, Tenn., the sons of Alexander McCulloch and his wife Frances Lenoir. Their father was a graduate of Yale and served in the War of 1812 with General Andrew Jackson, and died in Dyer County, Tennessee in 1846 when 69 years of age. Benj. McCulloch, brother of Senator Henry E. McCulloch was born in 1811 and the Senator was born somewhere within a year of so of that date. Henry E. McCulloch, like his distinguished brother, was a noted Indian fighter and ranger captain in the early days of the history of Texas, and he also served in the Southern Confederacy.

531. JAMES W. McDADE, Senator in the Sixth Legislature from Washington County was born in Alabama. The town of McDade, Texas, is named for him. See Note 397, Vol. 1, No. 5 of this publication.

532. E. M. MILLICAN, of Brazos County. See Note 398, same as above.

533. EDWARD A. PALMER, represented the 18th Senatorial District and was from Harris County. Senator Palmer was a native of Virginia and a lawyer, who afterwards served as District Judge in Harris County. He died in 1864.

534. HENRY C. PEDIGO. Senator Pedigo was from Tyler County. Note 401, page 414, Vol. 1, No. 5, this magazine.

535. MILTON (MARK?) M. POTTER, of Galveston. On the records of the Fifth Legislature Senator Potter is called Milton M. Potter, but on the later records of the Sixth he is given the name "Mark." See Note 402, page 414, Vol. 1, No. 5, of this magazine.





536. SOLOMON H. PIRKY. Senator Pirky was from Red River County. We have no data in regard to his career in that county or in the State, beyond the fact that in 1855 he was in the Senate of Texas. Will some of his descendants or others, furnish us with information?

537. JONATHAN RUSSELL was Senator from Wood County. Information in regard to him desired. We think he was the father of Hon. L. B. Russell, well known attorney of Commanche, Texas, but have no verification of the relationship.

538. E. B. SCARBOROUGH was the Senator from Cameron County and lived at Brownsville. This was his first term as a member of the Senate, in which body he continued to represent his district during the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Legislatures. He may have been a relative of the family that settled in what is now Milam County, but the relationship has not been traced. See the account of H. P. Hale, member of the House in this article.

539. WILLIAM T. SCOTT, Senator from Harris County. Came to Texas from Mississippi in 1841 and located near Marshall. He had served two previous sessions in the Texas Legislature.

540. A. SUPERVILLE, of Bexar. He was a native of France, born in 1809, who settled in San Antonio in 1843.

541. ROBERT H. TAYLOR, Senator from Fannin County. He was of the Tennessee Taylor family and left descendants in North Texas.

542. WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, of Anderson County. We have been unable to secure accurate data in regard to this member of the Senate. Will appreciate any furnished us.

543. M. D. K. TAYLOR, of Cass County. This was Dr. Taylor who was afterwards Speaker of the Eighth Legislature. He was a native of Georgia who came to Texas in 1847 when 29 years of age. His was a very interesting career in Texas politics, details of which cannot be given in the space allotted to this article.

544. JAMES TRUIT, of Shelby County. We have never been able to find anything on the life of this man, except the fact that he served several terms in the Legislature and generally in the State Senate.

545. JEFFERSON WEATHERFORD, of Dallas County. See Note 408, page 415, Vol. 1, No. 5 of this magazine and the references there mentioned.

546. MADISON G. WHITAKER, of Nacogdoches County. See Note 409, page 415, Vol. 1, No. 5, of this magazine.

547. S. A. WHITE, Senator from Jackson County, was probably Samuel White, son of John White and a brother of Frances





M. White, who served in the First Legislature from Jackson County. The White family of Jackson County came from Tennessee to Texas from Pulaski, Tenn. They took a prominent part in the early struggles of the Republic.

548. JOHNSON WREN, of Hopkins County, was a native of Kentucky, but came to Texas from Illinois in 1840. His home was at Black Jack Grove in Hopkins County, now known as the town of Cumby. He had served a number of times before this in the Legislature, but in the House.

549. HARDIN R. RUNNELS, of Bowie County, was a member of this, the Sixth Senate of Texas. He had been a member of the House of the Fifth Legislature and was afterwards Governor of Texas, having the distinction of having defeated Sam Houston, who, however, turned the tables two years later and defeated Runnels. Governor Runnels lived at Boston, in Bowie County, some 25 miles from Texarkana.

---

#### OFFICERS OF THE HOUSE

- 550. E. D. M. KENNY, Chief Clerk.
- 551. R. E. CLEMENTS, First Assistant Clerk.
- 552. JOHN ASHLEY, Second Assistant Clerk.
- 553. THOMAS J. JOHNSON, Engrossing Clerk.
- 554. JOHN M. GIBSON, Enrolling Clerk.
- 555. H. J. TAYLOR, Sergeant-at-Arms.
- 556. W. B. McSHANN, Assistant Sergeant-at-Arms.
- 557. N. WEAVER, Doorkeeper.
- 558. G. S. BOGGESE, Assistant Doorkeeper.
- 559. MARSHALL & OLDHAM, Printers.

---

#### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE

- 560. J. D. G. ADRIAN, Smith County.
- 561. J. M. ARDRY, San Augustine County.
- 562. J. F. ARNOLD, Gillespie County.
- 563. RICHARD L. ASKEW, Hopkins County.
- 564. ANDREW J. BELL, Austin County.
- 565. W. J. BONNER, Lamar County.
- 566. JOHN HENRY BROWN, Galveston County.
- 567. A. D. BURRESS, Harrison County.
- 568. MILTON BUSBY, Falls County.
- 569. N. B. CHARLTON, Tyler County.
- 570. C. L. CLEVELAND, Liberty County.
- 571. WILLIAM H. CLEVELAND, Bexar County.
- 572. H. M. CRABBE, Walker County.
- 573. JOSIAH F. CROSBY, El Paso County.



574. WILLIAM C. DALRYMPLE, Williamson County.
575. JOHN W. DANCY, Fayette County.
576. STEPHEN H. DARDEN, Gonzales County.
577. W. J. DARDEN, Colorado County.
578. JACK DAVIS, Smith County.
579. I. N. DENNIS, Matagorda County.
580. J. S. DEVEREUX, Rusk County.
581. J. J. DICKSON, Red River County.
582. F. M. DOUGHERTY, Cooke County.
583. MATTHEW DUNCAN ECTOR, Rusk County.
584. WILLIAM ELLISON, Caldwell County.
585. J. C. FRANCIS, Cherokee County.
586. WILLIAM B. P. GAINES, Brazoria County.
587. JAMES L. GAY, Fayette County.
588. L. L. GREEN, Hopkins County.
589. J. C. GUY, Cass County.
590. H. P. HALE, Milam County.
591. J. C. HARRISON, Angelina County.
592. R. E. HINES, Titus County.
593. JAMES HOOKER, Hunt County.
594. JOSIAH JUNKER, Jefferson County.
595. JOHN R. KING, Guadalupe County.
596. PLEASANT W. KITTRELL, Walker County.
597. F. W. LATHAM, Cameron County.
598. JOHN C. LAWHON, Sabine County.
599. M. F. LOCKE, Upshur County.
600. JOSEPH MARTIN, Kaufman County.
601. JOSHUA E. MARTIN, Lavaca County.
602. WILLIAM MELTON, Navarro County.
603. M. L. MERRICK, Bexar County.
604. W. B. MIDDLETON, Leon County.
605. W. R. MOORE, Polk County.
606. JOHN H. McCLANAHAN, Anderson County.
607. J. B. McCOWN, San Patricio County.
608. DANIEL McMILLAN, Bell County.
609. N. C. NEBLETT, Grimes County.
610. PETE NICKLES, Cameron County.
611. H. N. NORTON, Starr County.
612. WILLIAM B. OCHILTREE, Nacogdoches County.
613. L. S. OWENS, Victoria County.
614. BENJAMIN PARKER, Anderson County.
615. ISAAC PARKER, Tarrant County.
616. J. H. PARSONS, Rusk County.
617. THOMAS H. PETTUS, Fannin County.
618. WILLIAM R. POAGE, Panola County.
619. W. C. POLLOCK, Nacogdoches County.
620. GEORGE R. REEVES, Grayson County.
621. C. H. RANDOLPH, Houston County.
622. J. R. RICHARDSON, Shelby County.





623. J. C. RUSHING, Cherokee County.
  624. JOHN SAYLES, Washington County.
  625. JAMES SHAW, Burleson County.
  626. LORENZO SHERWOOD, Galveston County.
  627. ASHBEL SMITH, Harrison County.
  628. NAT SMITH, Harrison County.
  629. W. D. C. SMITH, Sabine County.
  630. WILLIAM STEDMAN, Rusk County.
  631. HENRY STOUT, Wood County.
  632. JAMES S. SULLIVAN, Fort Bend County.
  633. W. A. TARLETON, Harrison County.
  634. BENJ. E. TARVER, Washington County.
  635. WILLIAM S. TAYLOR, Cherokee County.
  636. JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, Collin County.
  637. S. S. TOMPKINS, Harris County.
  638. W. W. TRIGG, Bastrop County.
  639. JAMES L. TRUEHART, Bexar County.
  640. JACOB WAELDER, Bexar County.
  641. CHARLES S. WEST, Travis County.
  642. ELIHU WILLIAMS, San Augustine County.
  643. A. J. WITT, Dallas County.
  644. J. M. WOOD, Cass County.
  645. ISRAEL WORSHAM, Montgomery County.
  646. FRANCIS M. WHITE, Jackson County.
- 

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—OFFICERS

550. E. D. M. KENNY, Chief Clerk. On one list we find him referred to as E. D. McKenney, but later, it appears that he had the three initials. His name does not appear as an officer of the Seventh Legislature, so it would seem that he served in this capacity only during the session of the Sixth Senate.

551. R. E. CLEMENTS, First Assistant Clerk had been a member of the Third Legislature in the House from Nueces County in 1849. The rolls of the Texas Legislature since the Civil War reveal the fact that the Clements family has furnished several members of the body.

552. JOHN ASHLEY, Second Assistant Clerk. Mr. Ashley only appears as an officer of the Legislature during this session and not before or afterwards.

553. THOMAS J. JOHNSON, Engrossing Clerk. We are unable to give further details of him. He did not serve subsequently.

554. JOHN M. GIBSON, Enrolling Clerk. He also seems to have retired after this term.

555. H. J. TAYLOR, Sargeant-at-Arms. No information.





556. W. B. McSHANN, Assistant Sargeant-at-Arms. The only information known to the compiler of this man is that the McShann family lived in Denton County, at Pilot Point, Texas, and that a W. B. McShann, who belonged to that family, was a well known young banker and bank examiner in North Texas until his recent death, his home having been in Dallas for a number of years. It is more than likely that the Assistant Sargeant-at-Arms of the Sixth Senate was his grandfather.

557. N. WEAVER, Doorkeeper. We seem to recall the name of a Newton Weaver, mentioned in the history of the State, who may have been identical with this official. It is not unlikely that he was a native of Georgia and the well known Weaver family of that State.

558. G. S. BOGGESE, Assistant Doorkeeper. We cannot identify this particular official, but the Boggess family resided in West Central Texas and he perhaps belonged to that family.

559. MARSHALL & OLDHAM. This was John Marshall and Judge W. S. Oldham, of Kentucky, both of whom were members of the Legislature of Kentucky from Louisville about 1830 and afterwards came to Texas. They obtained the contract for the State printing and reduced the proceedings of the Sixth Legislature to a Journal showing the speeches and the proceedings of the body in full. In the Archives of the State of Texas and in the Library of the University of Texas these Journals may be found, setting forth the oratory of the members just as the Congressional Record set forth the proceedings of the United States Congress. This enterprising work has never been done before nor since the days of Marshall & Oldham.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—MEMBERS

560. J. D. G. ADRIAN represented Smith County in the House of the Sixth Legislature. See Note 419, page 418, Vol. 1, No. 5 of this magazine.

561. J. M. ARDRY, member from San Augustine County. He was the son of Alexander Ardry, of Point Coupee, La., and his wife Elizabeth. His father died prior to his removal to Texas in 1843. J. M. Ardry was a prominent and able attorney and served as District Attorney of the Fifth District, after annexation. He died at San Augustine in 1859, leaving a son Calhoun Ardry, whose son Howard Ardry, of Dallas, was a well known and prominent banker and business leader in that city, until a few years ago when he moved to one of the larger cities to engage in the banking and investment business.





562. J. F. ARNOLD, the representative from Comal and Gillespie Counties, retired from the Legislature at the end of this term and we can find no further record with which he is certainly identified.

563. RICHARD L. ASKEW, of Hopkins County, belonged to an old Southern family, tracable to South Carolina, members of which came to Texas early and settled in East Texas.

564. ANDREW JACKSON BELL, representative from Austin County, came to the vicinity of Nacogdoches when a young man and married Miss C. H. Shelburn, of Austin County, where he later settled. Belleville, Austin County, took its name from his family. This family of Bells probably came from Georgia.

565. W. J. BONNER, representative from Lamar County. We have no information about the Bonner family of Lamar County. This, however, was the name of a prominent East Texas family, whose descendants are still living in different sections of the State.

566. JOHN HENRY BROWN, of Galveston County, was a member of the Sixth House of Representatives. John Henry Brown was the famous Texas Historian. His parents were Kentuckians, but belonged to the Browns of Baltimore and Carroll County, Maryland. He was a son of Capt. Henry S. Brown, who came to Texas as early as 1824 and engaged in the Indian and Mexican trade for some ten or twelve years. In 1825 he led a force of 42 men to where the City of Waco now stands and defeated the Indians there and destroyed their town. In 1832 Captain Henry S. Brown commanded a company at Velasco. He died at Columbia, Texas, July 6, 1834, before the battle of San Jacinto and while Texas was still a Mexican province. His son John Henry Brown, was a printer and established a newspaper at Indianola called the *Bulletin*, later moving to Galveston, where he served two terms as Mayor, edited the *Galveston Daily Civilian* and served in the Legislature. He then moved to Bell County and edited the old *Belton Democrat*. From here he joined the forces of the Confederate army and was on the staff of Gen. Benj. McCulloch, who was killed at Pea Ridge, Ark. After the war he fled to Mexico where he lived five years, returning to Texas in 1871 and settling in Dallas which county he also represented in the Legislature and in the Constitutional Convention of 1876. He was editor of the old *Dallas Herald*, subsequently absorbed by the *Dallas News*. His historical writings are widely quoted and relied upon.

567. A. D. BURRESS was the representative from Harrison County. No further information. He did not return to the Seventh Legislature.

568. MILTON BUSBY, of Falls County, represented Freestone, Limestone and Falls Counties. No record.





569. NAPOLEON B. CHARLTON, a native of Tennessee. See Vol. 1, No. 5, page 420, this magazine, Note No. 434.

570. C. L. CLEVELAND, of Liberty County, was a lawyer of some prominence and became a law partner of Judge Asa Hoxie Willie, at Galveston. Judge Charles Lander Cleveland was born August 24, 1824 in Breckenridge County, Ky., the son of Jesse A. H. Cleveland, a native of Virginia who went to Kentucky in 1820, came to Galveston in 1833 and where he died in 1875. The mother of Judge Cleveland was Sarah Lander, of Frankfort, Ky. He married in 1849 Mary Ann Hardin, daughter of Benjamin Watson Hardin, of Murray County, Tenn., who also came to Texas in 1828.

571. WILLIAM H. CLEVELAND, of Bexar County. We have been unable to find anything further bearing on the life of this member.

572. H. M. CRABBE, of Walker County. Mr. Crabbe may have had an interesting career, so far as we know, but this service in the Sixth Legislature is all that we have been able to find of him. He was not subsequently returned to the House.

573. JOSIAH F. CROSBY. His name was Josiah Frazer Crosby and he represented the 73rd District, composed of El Paso and Presidio Counties. He was at one time a prominent attorney of Houston, Texas, and was born in Charleston, S. C., January 3, 1829, the son of William Crosby and Mary Ann Frazer. His mother was a daughter of John Frazer. He was adopted and raised by an uncle, Josiah J. Crosby, a prominent attorney of the early Texas bar. He studied law with his uncle and Hon. James Willie, brother of Asa Hoxie Willie and was admitted to practice in 1848, at Brenham, in Washington County. He left Brenham and moved to El Paso in 1852. He was a Confederate soldier and married in 1850 a daughter of Judge Thomas Johnson. His first wife having died in 1852, Senator Crosby married Josephine Bremond, a daughter of John Bremond, of Austin.

574. WILLIAM C. DALRYMPLE, member of the House of the Sixth Legislature, represented the 48th District, composed of the counties of Milam, Williamson, Bastrop, Travis and Burleson. He was a brother-in-law of Josiah Wilbarger, having married Elizabeth Wilbarger in Bastrop County in 1840. His full name was William Cornelius Dalrymple and he was born in Moore County, N. C., August 3, 1814 and came to Texas when 21 years of age. Senator Dalrymple was the son of James Dalrymple and his wife Rosanna Dawd. His father was born in Scotland in 1763 and his mother in North Carolina in 1771. He was one of ten children. His wife, Elizabeth Wilbarger Dalrymple, died Jan. 24, 1869 and they had four children: Jeanette Dalrymple, Sallie Dalrymple, James Dalrymple, of Uvalde County who married Jane





Patton; William F. Dalrymple, an attorney of Llano, who married Alice Houghton. Mrs. Dalrymple was the daughter of John Wilbarger and his wife Anna Pugh, who came from Pike County, Mo., to Bastrop County, Texas, in 1837 and had eight children. Josiah Wilbarger, the oldest son had come to Texas before his parents in 1827. He was scalped by the Indians and left for dead some six miles East of the town of Austin in an early day, but lived for many years afterwards. A marker has been placed at the spot where the Indians left him and where the fight with them took place. Col. Dalrymple, his brother-in-law, was himself a great Indian fighter and ranger leader. In 1846 Col. Dalrymple settled on the San Gabriel river some six miles below Georgetown and was afterwards elected a number of times to office, in addition to having served his district in the Legislature. His grandson was the last U. S. prohibition enforcement officer, with headquarters in Washington, D. C.

575. JOHN W. DANCY, representative in the Sixth Legislature from Fayette, Bastrop and Travis Counties, had served previously as a member of the Senate in the Second and Fourth Legislatures. Senator Dancy was of Huguenot descent, having been born in Greensville County, Va., September 3, 1810, the son of William Dancy and his wife Pricilla Turner, who moved to Decatur Ala., when their son John Winfield Dancy was a child. Senator Dancy was educated at the University of Tennessee and afterwards obtained license to practice law before Judge Catron, of Tennessee. Mr. Dancy married first in 1835, Evalina Rhodes, who only lived one year and after her death Senator Dancy came to Texas. This was in December 1836. He landed at Velasco and was accompanied to Texas by Frank R. Lubbock, afterwards Governor of the State. He took out citizenship papers in Texas sixteen days after his arrival, before Judge Robert M. Williamson. He settled at La Grange and served in the Congress of the Republic. At La Grange he established a newspaper, the first one in Fayette County. He was an Indian fighter also and a ranger with Captain John Coffee (Jack) Hays. In October 1849, he married Miss Lucy Nowlin, of Austin, Texas.

576. STEPHEN H. DARDEN. He was the representative in the Sixth House from Gonzales County and was born in Mississippi Territory, November 19, 1816, the son of Washington Darden, of Wilkes County, Ga., who had moved to Mississippi in 1800, and married Ann Sharkey, a native of Virginia. Stephen Heard Darden came to Texas in 1836 and settled in Gonzales County. The Dardens and the Heard's both came from Wilkes County, Georgia. Elizabeth Darden, aunt of Stephen Heard Darden was the second wife of Governor Stephen Heard, of Georgia. See page 456, Vol. 1, No. 5, of this magazine.

577. W. J. DARDEN, representative from Colorado County in the Sixth Legislature, was born in Norfolk, Va., June 2, 1825,





the son of William S. Darden and his wife Susan Baker Dawley. His mother was a daughter of Rev. James Dawley. This W. J. Darden belonged to the Virginia branch of the Darden family, many of whom migrated to Georgia after the Revolution and settled around Washington in that State. The names on the Virginia records and the Georgia records are so similar in this family as to admit of no other conclusion than that W. J. Darden and Stephen Heard Darden belonged to the same family, although the relationship must have been somewhat distant, since the family was so widely scattered throughout the South and West.

578. JACK DAVIS, representative from Smith County, was known as Capt. Jack Davis. He had been a member of the Second Legislature and was in the Constitutional Convention of 1845. He served in the Confederate army in Co. E, 7th Texas Infantry. He was a newspaper man who ran the Tyler Reporter and the Cleburne Chronicle. He died in Parker County in 1877.

579. I. N. DENNIS, represented Matagorda and Wharton Counties, composing the 53rd District. He was probably a son of Thomas Mason Dennis, San Jacinto veteran, who was county clerk of Matagorda County in 1840.

580. JULIAN S. DEVEREUX, represented Rusk County, and died at Henderson, Texas, May 6, 1856, the following year after serving in the Sixth Legislature. He was born in South Carolina, educated in Georgia and lived for a time in the State of Alabama before emigrating to Texas.

581. J. J. DICKSON. Represented Red River County in the Sixth Legislature. He is identified by the compiler as James Dickson, a prominent stock raiser of Red River County, who was born in Tennessee in 1816 and who married in 1843 a daughter of M. G. Nall, of Red River County, who was born in 1827, by whom he had four children. In the war between the States Mr. Dickson joined the Confederate forces and was killed during the conflict.

582. F. M. DOUGHERTY, represented Collin, Cooke and Denton Counties in this Legislature. Col. Dougherty belonged to a prominent North Texas family, whose descendants still live in that section of the State which he very able represented in the Sixth House of Representatives.

583. MATHEW DUNCAN ECTOR, represented Rusk County. The County of Ector, in West Texas, was named for General Ector, who was a native of Putnam County, Ga., where he was born on February 28, 1822. He attended Center College in Kentucky and before migrating to Texas, served as a member of the Legislature of his native State. He located in the town of Henderson, Texas, in 1849. He entered the service of the Confederate States army and served in the command of Brigadier General Joseph Lewis Hogg, father of Governor James Stephen Hogg, who





was killed while leading his command at the battle of Shiloh. General Ector lost his left foot while in the Confederate service. He was District Judge of his district from 1866 to 1874 and in 1875 was elected to the Court of Appeals of Texas. He died October 29, 1879, at Tyler, Smith County. General Ector was married three times, first, to Miss Louisa Phillips of Georgia; second to Letitia M. Graham and third to Sallie P. Chew of Mississippi. He was buried at Marshall, Texas.

584. WILLIAM ELLISON, was from the 64th District, composed of Caldwell and Hays Counties. He was born and grew to manhood in Alabama, moved from there to Jackson, Mississippi and came to Texas in 1849, locating at Lockhart. He married Emily Rather and after the war between the States, lived in Smith, Bell and finally Hays county, where he died when about 90 years of age.

585. J. C. FRANCIS was the representative from the 21st District, composed of Cherokee County. We have been unable to secure any accurate information about him or his family.

586. WILLIAM BAXTER PENDLETON GAINES, represented Brazoria County in the Sixth House of Representatives. He was the son of Dr. Benjamin Gaines, a native of Virginia, who moved to Salisbury, N. C., and his wife Elizabeth Wau, or Wan. She and her brother, Major N. A. Wau or Wan, who lived in Galveston, were natives of Abbeville District, S. C. Col. W. B. P. Gaines was born September 17, 1808. In 1826 his mother and brother moved to Marengo County, Ala., and in 1835 to Texas and settled at Nacogdoches. Col. Gaines studied law in Galveston and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He bought a plantation in Brazoria County in 1848, after having served in the war with Mexico. He married in 1850 Miss Eugenia Gracia Harris, of Charlotte, N. C., daughter of James Harris and grand daughter of Col. James Harris, a signer of the Mecklenburg N. C. declaration of independence. They were married October 12, 1850, at the home of Major John Durst, then living in Leon County.

587. JAMES L. GAY, of Fayette County, a member of the Sixth House, was doubtless a son of Thomas Gay, a San Jacinto veteran who was a native of Georgia and who came to Texas in 1830 and died in Washington County in 1842.

588. L. L. GREEN, represented Hopkins, Fannin and Red River Counties in the Sixth House. No further information relating to him.

589. J. C. GUY, member of the House from Cass and Titus Counties. His exact identity has not been placed, but there are many members of the Guy family scattered over the State, doubtless connected in some way with this man. Many of them reside in North and East Texas.





590. H. P. HALE, represented Milam and Robertson Counties. He was known as General Hansford P. Hale and lived at what was known as "Bryant's Station" located about fifteen miles West of what is now the town of Cameron, on Little River. He had a brother named Job Hale. They came to Texas from Alabama and General Hale established a store at Bryant's Station, which was named for Captain Benjamin F. Bryant, who was in command of the forces who engaged in the famous Indian fight, known as "Bryant's Defeat," which took place at the falls of the Brazos River in an early day. General Hale organized a Masonic Lodge at Bryant's Station and was the first master of the lodge. The Hale mercantile establishment at Bryant's was the forerunner of the firm Scarborough and Hicks, afterwards located at the town of Rockdale and later grew into the great department store at the capitol of the State at Austin. Members of the Hale family were connected with this business, which was established by Emerson Scarborough and Robert Hicks. A grandson of the brother Job Hale was for many years manager of the Austin store.

591. J. C. HARRISON, represented Angelina and Cherokee Counties in the Sixth Legislature. His identification has not been certainly made.

592. R. E. HINES was from Titus County. The details of his career are not available at this time, but the descendants of the Hines family still reside in Mount Pleasant and Mount Vernon, Texas.

593. JAMES HOOKER represented Hunt County at this session. He is perhaps the same person of that name who served in the Fourth Legislature from Kaufman County.

594. JOSIAH JUNKER represented the 32nd District, composed of Jefferson and Orange Counties. It is probable that this was Isaiah Junker, instead of Josiah, although on the printed records by Marshall & Oldham, his name is published as Josiah. Wilson A. Junker, with his father, who was a native of Louisiana, settled in Beaumont, prior to the Texas revolution and the grandfather of Wilson A. Junker was an Isaiah Junker, which pre-suppose that Josiah or Isaiah Junker may have been his son, or one of them.

595. JOHN R. KING represented Guadalupe County. We have no accurate information about this member.

596. PLEASANT W. KITTRELL, represented Walker, Madison and Grimes Counties, composing the 40th District. This member was the father of Hon. Norman G. Kittrell, a famous Texas jurist, who was the progenitor and ancestor of the famous Kittrell family of Texas. He was a physician. Dr. Kittrell was related to the Goree family of Texas and North Carolina. He was, himself, a graduate of the University of North Carolina, having graduated





therefrom in 1822, four years after James K. Polk had finished his education at the same school. William H. Kittrell, a grandson, is a well known newspaper and publicity director, connected in 1936-37 with the management of the Texas Centennial Exposition at Dallas. Dr. Kittrell was also related to Memucan Hunt, of Galveston.

597. F. W. LATHAM, representative from Cameron County. The compiler has been unable to secure any further information in regard to Francis W. Latham beyond the fact that he served in the Seventh Legislature from the same district.

598. JOHN C. LAWHON represented the 30th District, composed of Sabine, Jasper and Newton Counties. In Crockett's history of East Texas, the name of J. C. Lawhon appears on an old list of attorneys practicing at the bar in San Augustine, Texas. He was a lawyer and a contemporary of Judge W. B. Ochiltree and other prominent East Texans.

599. M. F. LOCKE, of Upshur County. He was also an attorney. He died June 4, 1911.

600. JOSEPH MARTIN represented the 19th District, composed of Kaufman and Henderson Counties. No further information.

601. JOSHUA E. MARTIN represented the 61st District, composed of Lavaca and Dewitt Counties. Mr. Martin was from Louisiana to Texas at a very early age. He was married to Miss M. R. Harwood, a native of Tennessee and a member of a prominent South Texas family. He died in 1866, leaving three children, Joshua E. Martin, Jr., R. L. Martin, of Jackson County and W. L. Martin.

602. WILLIAM MELTON, of Navarro County, better known as "Uncle Billy" Melton. He was the first settler on Cryer Creek in what is now Navarro County, three and a half miles from the present town of Barry. He had a daughter, who married Mr. Duren, whose son George Duren was in recent years State Highway Engineer of Texas and who resides in Dallas.

603. M. L. MERRICK was one of the representatives from San Antonio, Bexar County. He only served the one time.

604. W. B. MIDDLETON, member from Leon County and the 41st District, was the first Sheriff of Leon County. He was with the Mier Expedition to Mexico and was thrown in prison with the others, later having been released. He helped to build the town of Fort Boggy, in Leon County, and died March 24, 1877. He left no descendants of his own, but descendants of his family still reside in Leon County.

605. W. R. MOORE represented Polk and Trinity Counties in the Sixth Legislature. Nothing further.





606. JOHN H. McCLANAHAN was from Anderson County. Nothing further, except he was perhaps a descendant of the McClanahans of South Carolina.

607. J. B. McCOWN represented the 65th District, composed of the counties of Nueces, Refugio and San Patricio. No further information.

608. DANIEL McMILLAN represented Bell and McLennan Counties, which were the 45th District. Isom and Dan McMillan were brothers and came to Bell County at an early day with the Robertson Colonists from Tennessee. They resided near the present town of Holland and are buried in an old cemetery near that town. They were members of the Tennessee family which produced Benton McMillan, a Tennessee Governor. Daniel McMillan was a member of the Secession Convention and was also Chief Justice of Bell County in 1862.

609. N. C. NEBLETT, of Grimes County, composing the 39th District. Mr. Neblett belonged to an old Texas family and was related to William H. Neblett, of Grimes County, who died in 1871. Members of this family served in several Texas Legislatures and were members of the Texas bar.

610. PETE NICKLES was from Brownsville, Cameron County, and also represented Hidalgo. No further information in regard to this member.

611. H. N. NORTON, was from Starr County. There was an A. B. Norton who served in the Seventh Legislature the following biennium, but the relationship is not known. H. N. never returned.

612. WILLIAM B. OCHILTREE, of Nacogdoches County, was a member of the Sixth House of Representatives. Judge Ochiltree's fame as an early Texan would make interesting reading in a long volume and being a member of this House is a chapter in his career scarcely worthy of notice, compared to his other services to the Republic and the State. He was born in Cumberland County, N. C., October 18, 1811, came to Texas in 1839 and settled at Nacogdoches. He was the first Judge of the 5th District of Texas and was ex-officio member of the Supreme Court. He was a member of the Cabinet of the Republic under Anson Jones. Was a distinguished Confederate soldier and councilor and Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge in Texas and last but not least, the father of Hon. Tom Ochiltree, famous as a raconteur and a Texan. Judge Ochiltree died in 1863, before the close of the war between the States. He was a member of the Episcopal church. The Ochiltree family came from Scotland, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina.

613. L. S. OWINGS, from the 60th District, represented Victoria and Goliad Counties in the Sixth House. This was Dr. L. S. Owings, who was born in Roane County, Tennessee and who was





in the battle of San Jacinto and at one time was appointed and served as Governor of the Territory of Arizona. His brother Samuel Owings was one of the heroes who died in the Alamo in the command of Col. William Barrett Travis. The history books say that he served in the Legislature from Karnes County, but our notes show that, while he may have lived in what is now Karnes County, he represented the two counties above named. He afterwards moved to the northern part of the State and became the first mayor of the town of Denison, Grayson County, Texas. He lived until August 22, 1875.

614. BENJAMIN PARKER served in the Sixth Legislature from Anderson County and was a member of the famous Parker family who established Parker's Fort near Groesbeck, Texas. Benjamin Parker, a son of John Parker, was killed in the Indian massacre May 19, 1836. Benjamin Parker above was probably the grandson of John Parker and was the son of either Isaac, Benjamin or Daniel Parker, and a cousin or brother of Cynthia Ann Parker, captured on the same date and carried away with them, afterwards being rescued or recaptured by Capt. L. S. Ross and his rangers. See Note 295, page 310, Vol. 1, No. 4 of this magazine.

615. ISAAC PARKER, member of the House from Ellis and Tarrant Counties, was either the father or uncle of the member from Anderson. He was a venerable and highly respected member of the Congress of the Republic and took an active part in the affairs of the State government after annexation. He was a son of the patriarch John Parker and himself had lived at Parker's Fort. He afterwards moved to Tarrant County and also resided in Parker County. Reference is made to the note mentioned under Benjamin Parker above.

616. J. H. PARSONS, together with William Steadman, represented Rusk County at this session. Rusk was in the 22nd District. We find no further record of him.

617. THOMAS H. PETTUS represented Fannin County. That he belonged to one branch of the famous Pettus family from Virginia, Tennessee and Alabama there is no question, but his identification has not been solved by the compiler.

618. WILLIAM R. POAGE was from Panola County. The Poages came from the Valley of Virginia to Georgia, Tennessee, Texas and other Southern States. This particular one is not identified.

619. W. C. POLLOCK, of Nacogdoches. We find no information about him beyond this record.





620. GEORGE R. REEVES was from Grayson County in the Sixth Legislature. This member continued to be sent to the Legislature by his constituents and played an important part in that body for several terms, this being his first.

621. C. H. RANDOLPH represented Houston County and was from the town of Crockett. The district was the 28th. No further information.

622. J. R. RICHARDSON was from Shelby County. He was perhaps related to Dr. William Richardson who served on General Sam Houston's staff at one time, and who took a prominent part in the affairs of East Texas in the early days of Statehood.

623. J. C. RUSHING was the representative in this session from Cherokee County. His name was Joseph C. Rushing and he came to Jacksonville as a teacher in 1849. He also established the first sawmill in Cherokee County.

624. JOHN SAYLES represented Washington County in the Sixth Legislature of Texas. He was born in Oneida County, N. Y. March 9, 1825, educated at Hamilton College, N. Y., went to Georgia, where he taught school and then came to Texas. He belonged to an English family who furnished the first Governor of South Carolina, but the Texas John Sayles belonged to and was a descendant of the branch that settled in New England. Judge Sayles was the author of many valuable works on the laws of Texas. In 1849 he married Mary E. Gillespie, a daughter of Col. Barry Gillespie. He served in the C. S. A. and was at one time Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge in Texas. At the age of 24 Judge Sayles was elected a Special Judge of the Supreme Court of Texas, as such, writing the opinion in a case involving the title to a large part of Galveston Island, which appears in the 7th Texas Supreme Court Reports.

625. JAMES SHAW represented Burleson and Brazos County but his home was in Burleson County. He came to Texas in 1831 in the Schooner "Hope" and served several terms in the Congress of the Republic. He was at one time State Comptroller.

626. LORENZO SHERWOOD was the representative from the 35th District, composed of Galveston County, where he lived. Ashbell Smith was his colleague in the House. He died in Galveston.

627. ASHBEL SMITH, the other member from Galveston, graduated from Yale in 1824 when he was only 19 years of age. He first studied law and then medicine. The latter course in medicine was taken in France. He practiced medicine in Salisbury, N. C., before coming to Texas in 1837. He was in 1842 Charge de Affairs of the Republic of Texas in Great Britain and France. He was Surgeon-General of the Texas army after the battle of San





Jacinto, which was fought before his arrival in this state. He distinguished himself as a physician in the yellow fever epidemic in Galveston in 1839. He owned a large plantation on Galveston Bay, one in Comanche County and 240 acres in Caldwell County. Dr. Smith was never married. He served in the Legislatures long after this term was over.

628. NAT SMITH of Harrison County. We cannot find any definite information regarding this member.

629. W. D. C. Smith was the member from Sabine County in the Sixth House. No further data.

630. WILLIAM STEDMAN of Rusk. He was a member of the distinguished Stedman family of North and South Carolina and the father of Judge Alex Stedman, afterwards a member of the Railroad Commission of Texas and a prominent attorney at Marshall and Austin, Texas, who was born in the town of Henderson, Rusk County, October 22, 1854, which county his father represented in the Sixth Legislature.

631. HENRY STOUT was a member of the Sixth House of Representatives from Wood and Van Zandt Counties. He was a famous Indian fighter under General Tarrant.

632. JAMES S. SULLIVAN was from Fort Bend and Austin Counties. No further data.

633. W. A. TARLETON, member of the House from Harrison County. James Tarleton was a veteran of San Jacinto who resided in Houston and there was another Tarleton family whose members settled in Hill County.

634. BENJAMIN EDWARD TARVER represented Washington County, which composed the 49th District. He was familiarly known as "Ben Ed" Tarver and he came to Texas in 1852 from Lebanon, Wilson County, Tennessee.

635. W. S. TAYLOR was from Cherokee County. We cannot identify this member with certainty. There was a William S. Taylor in the battle of San Jacinto and one of Austin's colonists who settled in Lavaca County. This may or may not have been the same person.

636. JAMES W. THROCKMORTON represented Collin and Denton Counties in the Sixth Legislature. He was a descendant of the Virginia family of that name and came to Texas from White County, Tenn., afterwards becoming Governor of the state. Sketches of Governor Throckmorton have been published heretofore in this magazine and his career in Texas is well known to those who have studied its history. He served two terms in the Congress of the United States from Texas.





637. S. S. TOMPKINS, member from Harris County, was a distinguished lawyer in Houston. He served on the resolutions committee on Annexation in Austin in 1844.

638. W. W. TRIGG, represented Bastrop County in the Sixth House of Representatives. The Trigg family of Bastrop had this member of the Legislature of 1855 as its ancestor in Texas. See Tombstone Records of Bastrop Cemetery in this issue.

639. JAMES L. TRUEHART represented Bexar County in this House. Mr. Truehart was captured by the Mexicans in the Mier expedition and imprisoned in Mexico. He was a descendant of the Truehart family of Spottsylvania County, Virginia. His diary setting forth his experiences with the Mexicans while in prison has been published and throws much light on that fateful episode in Texas history.

640. JACOB WAELDER represented Bexar and Uvalde Counties in the Sixth House. He was a native of Weisenham, Rhinish Province in Germany. In 1833 the family came to Pennsylvania when he was 13 years of age. He was a printer and was one of the proof-readers of the Constitutional convention of Texas. He returned to Germany to complete his education, later settled in Wilkes-Barre, Penn., and returned to Texas in 1852, where he settled in San Antonio, was elected to the Legislature and died there in 1866.

641. CHARLES S. WEST was a native of South Carolina, and was born in Camden, in that State, September 24, 1829. His father, John C. West, was a native of North Carolina and died in 1855. He had moved to South Carolina and became Sheriff of Kershaw District. His mother was Nancy Clark Echols. He graduated from the College of South Carolina and afterwards practiced law in Columbia, moving to Austin, Texas, in 1852. He was Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas and was the law partner of John Hancock and Secretary of State in 1861, which place he resigned to enter the service of the Confederacy. Was a member of the Constitutional convention of Texas in 1875, which framed the present Constitution. He married Florence Randolph Duval, the daughter of Hon. Thomas H. Duval and grand-daughter of William H. Duval, one time Governor of Florida. He had three sons, viz: Robert G. West, William West and Hon. Duval West, United States District Judge, of Texas.

642. ELIHU WILLIAMS of San Augustine, Shelby and Panola Counties. No. data.

643. A. J. WITT, of Dallas County. No data has been assembled relating to Mr. Witt, but we hope at a later date to publish a definite sketch of him and his career.

644. J. M. WOOD, representative from Cass County, has not been identified, beyond this record.



645. ISRAEL WORSHAM. The name appears on the Marshall & Oldham list as "Israel," but the identity of this member has been made as ISVOD WORSHAM, a son of Jeremiah and Catherine Worsham who emigrated to Texas in 1835 and settled in Montgomery County. Isvod Worsham had a sister Narcissa Worsham, who was born in Marengo County, Alabama, in 1828, who afterwards married Richard Short Willis, a brother of Peter J. Willis, a prominent business man in the early history of Texas, who came from the family of Henry Willis, of Spottsylvania County, Va. The Worsham family to which this member belonged also came originally from Virginia via Alabama to Texas.

646. FRANCIS M. WHITE, was from Jackson County. He came from Pulaski, Tennessee to Texas in an early day and previous mention of him and his family will be found in the earlier issues of this magazine.

---

## The Denton County Daughertys.

---

J. M. Daugherty, a native of Virginia, married Eleanor McGehee, of Kentucky, who was born in 1815. He came to Texas from Texas County, Missouri, and settled in what is now Denton County, at the first county seat, known as Old Alton, some six miles south of the present town of Denton. J. M. Daugherty died at Old Alton and his widow died in Denton in 1860. They were the parents of C. C. (Lum) Daugherty, T. W. Daugherty, Matt Daugherty (one time County Judge of Denton County), W. A. Daugherty, B. D. Daugherty, Jane Daugherty, who married —. —. Eddleman and James M. Daugherty. Charles L. Daugherty, son of C. C. Daugherty, was the first Labor Commissioner of the State of Oklahoma.

---

## The Palo Pinto County Cunninghams

---

J. L. Cunningham of Palo Pinto County, Texas, was born in Cherokee County, Alabama, in 1858, the son of Lewis Cunningham and his wife Charlotte Campbell. Lewis Cunningham was a native of Rowan County, North Carolina, born in 1808. John Littleton Cunningham was a cattle and stock man of prominence.





## Journal of John S. Menefee

### (SECOND INSTALLMENT)

Our crops of 1831 were short. We were told that prairie land the first year would not make corn, so we cleared some land in the timber for corn, and broke up some prairie for cotton, but the cotton being planted late and the season dry, there was very little made. Father made some, and took it to Robert H. Williams' gin on the old Caney and disposed of it at Brazoria, where we did most of our trading with Mills. The deficiency in the supply of corn was made up principally by hauling from Eli Mercers in Egypt, the other side of the Colorado.

There was not much sickness the second season.

There were no heavy rains from the time we came, and the Navidad had not been up, until May 1832, when, after a dry spell there set in one of those pour-down rains for three hours, which put the Navidad over the bottoms, and astonished us beyond measure; some said there might not be another such in fifty years, but in about two weeks the same thing was repeated and in January, 1833, the Navidad went four or five more (times) above the bottoms than the former rises. In 1832 Col. Bradburn, commanding the Mexican soldiers at Anahuac, arrested and imprisoned some citizens of Trinity and Brazos, and they raised in arms to force their release, but fortunately accomplished their object without fighting, though Col. Piedras, commanding at Nacogdoches, and Bradburn were sent off. Lieut.-Col. Ugartache, Commander of the fort at Velasco, refused to allow the citizens the use of the cannon to use in the affair at Anahuac, and the citizens of Brazoria concluded to take the fort. Uncle William Menefee being on the Brazos about this time, came home and sent notice around for a public meeting to be held in father's gin house, the object of which was to determine whether or not we would permit the soldiers from the west side of Lavaca to pass, in case they attempted to go to the relief of the fort at Velasco.

I think Major Sutherland was called to the chair, but do not remember the secretary, and think there was no definite conclusion as to allowing the soldiers to pass, but we were to meet again, without arms, a mile or two above the road and then determine according to the circumstances. We met and concluded it was not necessary to prevent them from passing. They did pass but soon returned . . . after several hours fighting, and a loss of seven killed





and twenty-seven wounded, took the fort. The loss to the Mexicans was thirty-five killed and fifteen wounded. Fortunately for us, about this time there was a revolution commenced at Vera Cruz, headed by Santa Anna, against President Bustamanta, and in favor of the Constitution of 1824, and of course we declared for Santa Anna and the Constitution, which let us out of an awkward predicament.

The people in Eastern Texas in the cause of the plan of Vera Cruz, attacked Piedras in Nacogdoches, and after considerable loss on the part of the Mexicans, Piedras turned over the command to another, who joined the cause of Santa Anna, and thus all Texas East of Goliad and San Antonio, was relieved of Mexican soldiers.

As we espoused the cause of Santa Anna and the Constitution of '24, an expedition was set on foot in the fall of 1832, to force San Antonio to pronounce the cause. Wm. Menefee, J. (T.) H. P. Heard, J. K. Looney, and myself, and probably one or two more went from here, but when we reached Gonzales, we learned that San Antonio had already pronounced, and the expedition being unnecessary, we returned home.

This was my first campaign as a soldier. From this time, 1832 till the latter part of 1836, we lived in peace and quiet, no taxes or duty to pay, no law but a law unto ourselves, all friendly, sober and moral, homes and good crops and prosperous times; no courts, no suing, fighting or quarreling, no sheriff, no constables, no justices of the peace, no serving on juries or working on roads, no lawyer's fees or costs to pay, and very little doctor's bills; nor branding yearlings, no killing hogs in the wrong mark, no riding another's horse without permission; no worms to eat the cotton, plenty of corn, bacon and beef. Those were happy days, the like of which we never expect to see again in this world, unless the millenium should come.

Texana, then called Santa Anna, was laid off in 1832. Dr. Wells and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Pamela Porter were the principal proprietors. Mrs. Sarah Hoyster (Royster?) owned a labor (of land) which embraced a small portion of the town. A small store was kept by a man named Hunt, but he soon died, and there were no other until June 1834, when the Millers of Brazoria, and Mr. Sutherland started a store of general merchandise, the writer being clerk at \$10 per month and board, but in April, 1835, was admitted an equal partner with one-third interest, the style of the firm being John Menefee and Co. The only inhabitants of the place for two years were Mrs. Royster and son, a negro woman with two children, and myself, except Nat Lewis, was here part of the time. There were only two houses, Mrs. Royster's dwelling and the store. A man rode up one day and inquired how far it was to Santa Anna. I told him he was in the heart of the town.

In 1835, after Santa Anna had overthrown the Constitution of





1824 and established a central government with himself as Dictator we concluded to change the name of the place. The two names suggested were: "Pulaski" by Major Kerr and "Texana" by myself.

They were left at the store to be voted on as the people came in, and Texana was elected.

After the runaway-scape, in 1836, Dr. Wells settled in town, his house on the Lavaca being burned. There was a public sale of lots in 1837, and by 1838 bid fair to become a considerable place. I believe there were more houses and inhabitants than now, but the buildings are better now than then. It took a decline and by 1843 there was nothing for sale, and very few lived in the place. After that it improved again until the beginning of the late war, there were several stores and considerable business done, but at the "break-up" several of the houses were moved to Indianola. It is now looking up, and has a newspaper, and a prospect for fine crops in the country, we hope there will be considerable improvement.

(To be Continued)

---

## The Salado Home of the Robertsons

---

The writer, in company with the associate editor, recently had the privilege of visiting the ante-bellum seat of the Robertson family at the old town of Salado, Bell County, Texas.

This stately old home is located in a secluded woodland site, on the banks of Salado Creek, near its confluence with the waters of the Lampassas and Little River, on lands that were a part of the princely colonial land grant of the Empresario, Sterling Clack Robertson. It was erected long prior to the war between the States by Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson, his son, and a great grandson of E. S. C. and a great great grandson of Sterling Clack Robertson now owns and occupies the mansion. His name is Sterling Clack Robertson, who some years ago married Miss Armstrong. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson, who are naturally endowed with the graces of Southern hospitality admired the world over, are the proud parents of still another Sterling Clack Robertson, who with their other children, we hope, will "carry on" for the family in the years to come, enjoying the rich heritage that fell to their young parents.

The old Texas Empresario, Sterling Robertson, belonged to and was a part of that indomitable tribe of Virginia-Tennessee fame headed by General James Robertson, who, in company with John Donelson, John Coffee and others, builded the great City of Nashville. James Robertson's original capitol in Texas was called Nashville also and was situated on the Brazos River, in a territory





now in Milam county. The old capital, Nashville, is now extinct as a town, but a splendid State Park is being erected on its site.

Salado, the site of the later home of the Robertson family, is one of the oldest towns in the State of Texas. Here was early established one of the finest schools in the South, manned by the finest teachers that ever addressed a class. Foreign languages, literature, the higher mathematics, philosophy, music, logic and readin' writin' and plain arithmetic furnished its subjects. Its graduates went out into the world and became distinguished leaders. Governors and Senators belong to its allumni; famous educators look back upon it as their alma mater. Though the old building in which it was housed is a mass of ruins, the finished products of this school have made their way to high places and left their imprint on the world outside.

In the Robertson mansion there are no less than twenty-four spacious colonial rooms; many of them with huge fireplaces, over which hang valuable paintings of the ancestral patriarchs of the family, General James Robertson, founder of Nashville, Tennessee, having a place of honor. The present host and hostess, with their small family and a few servants, keep the place intact and are always anxious to entertain visitors. To help keep the place in repair and livable, they found it necessary, during the last (Centennial) year to charge a small admission. The property, together with the plantation that belongs to it, requires considerable attention, but the occupants are proud of their home and its rich traditions, as they well may be.

The late Sterling Robertson, grand-father of the present owner raised a large family of children in this home, consisting of six sons and six daughters. The daughters married into prominent families and left many descendants. The sons, without exception, took a prominent part in rebuilding the country after the war between the States ended, and occupied many and varied positions of trust and honor.

In this stately mansion is housed the priceless papers of the Robertson family of Texas. We were accorded the rare privilege of examining some of them and can say without fear of refutation that the historian of the future, fortunate enough to have access to them, will, in all liklihood, be able to revamp much of the history of Texas heretofore placed in the record.

---

A history of Bell County, Texas, came from the press recently, written by Judge George Tyler, deceased, of the town of Belton. It is a most valuable contribution to the history of Texas and especially Central Texas.





## The Story of Eliza Williams Chotard Gould

By HERSELF.

In Vol. 1, No. 4, of the *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, in September of last year (1936) appeared on pages 335 to 338 what was called "The Diary of Eliza Chotard," a charming and absorbing account of the author's visit to New Orleans during Jackson's battle with the British. Recently we came into possession, through the kindness of a descendant, of the entire manuscript of the "Diary," which is titled "The Autobiography of Mrs. Eliza Williams Chotard Gould," and which we present to our readers in full in this issue.

The story needs no comment. It is pungent with true Southern flavor. It was written three quarters of a century ago, or more, and lovers of Southern History, together with thousands of relatives of the author, who have never read this story, or heard of it, will enjoy this rare and refreshing account of the dear Old South here presented.

On page 177, Vol. 1, No. 2, of this magazine will be found an account of Col. James Williams, a distinguished lawyer, of Washington, Ga. At the time that account was written, the true identity of Col. Williams was in doubt. This story clarifies that. Mrs. Gould (Eliza Chotard) was a grand-daughter of Col. Williams and the story of his coming to America is related by his grand-daughter in this article. As the romancers say: "Now go on with the story."

---

My father, John Marie Chotard La Place, was a native of St. Domingo, near Port-au-Prince. His father was born in Britany in France, and set his children to Nantes to be educated.

During the insurrection in St. Domingo, my father sent his wife and two children to Bordeaux for safety. On the voyage they had the smallpox, of which his wife died. His daughter and son were received and cared for by Mon. Demeyure, to whose care they had been consigned, with ample means for their support.

My mother was of English descent. Her father, James Williams,





was an only son of a London merchant, who was so solitious for his education that no pains were spared to attain his object. When told by his music teacher that he could not learn music, his father told his teacher to force him. At the next lesson the pupil was knocked down, which so aroused his indignation that he resolved to flee from what he deemed tyrannical treatment. Emigration to the colonies at that time fired the brains of all classes and maturer age than the young music hater, and he made his ill usage an excuse to hide himself on one of his father's ships that was about to sail for Virginia, and when out at sea discovered himself to the captain.

On arriving he wrote his father that he was determined never again to submit to the severity with which he had been treated and it would be vain to take him home, for he would abscond again. After remonstrating, his father concluded it was best to compromise with his unruly son, and sent him funds with which to complete his education as well as it could be done in Virginia. He studied law and became a very successful lawyer. He also fought in the Revolution, in what capacity I do not know. (Captain of 6th Virginia Regiment, Colonel Greene.)

He married Miss Elizbeth Blackburn, a highly cultured woman, the daughter of an English gentleman, Thomas Blackburn, who had become a wealthy merchant in Lisbon, but by the great earthquake, which sank his ships and swallowed up his houses, he became impoverished and came out to Virginia to retrieve his fortune. He opened a school to gain a support for his family and the instruction of his children. Elizabeth, my grandmother, had been educated in a nunnery in Lisbon, but was a native of England. Her father, Thomas Blackburn, was a very well informed, aristocratic gentleman, whose abilities were requisitioned for various purposes, such as executor to wills, etc. He was executor of Sir Peyton Skipworth's will. He had two sons, the elder was refined and polished, but too sensitive. He became crossed in love and shot himself. The younger, Thomas Blackburn, married a very excellent woman and in time came out to this country. I had the pleasure of visiting him in company with my mother in the year 1822, ten miles north of Huntsville.

My grandfather, James Williams, and Elizabeth Blackburn, were married in Virginia. At what time they came to North Carolina I do not know. My mother, Sarah, their second child, was born in Newbern, N. C., on the first day of January, 1777. When her parent moved to Washington, Wilkes County, Georgia, my mother was nine years old, and there her father became a popular lawyer, spending his summers at home with his family, and taking





them to Savannah or Augusta in the winters. There she married her first husband, Henry Willis, son of Lewis Willis of Fredericksburg, Virginia.

After the birth of their first child, Lewis, Mr. Willis made arrangements to remove to the Mississippi Territory, where he had property in the right of his first wife, Miss Nancy Savage, as well as land for his own citizenship. When ready to depart, his valuable servant, Jerry was missing, and as Mr. Willis knew he had attraction in Charleston, S. C., he got into his carriage and went after him. When my poor mother saw the carriage returning and the seat vacant, she felt her doom. He had taken the stranger's fever and died. Thus was my beautiful mother left at the age of seventeen, broken hearted at the loss of her husband, her household comforts disposed of preparatory to a departure to the West, then a foreign county, beyond the Indian Nation.

To proceed with her husband's plans was to her impossible, and her situation was rendered the more distressing from the fact that she was inciente. She very naturally sought the consolatory protection of her husband's father. She was prepared for the a journey, and to Fredericksburg she went, with her little son Lewis, his nurse and her coachman. Her father-in-law sympathized deeply with her and there she spent that dreary winter.

Her father, then dead, was still so much of an Englishman that he was anti-slavery, therefore he had only a plentiful supply of house servants. The rest of his fees, after a liberal supply for his large family, he received in land warrants in Virginia and Tennessee, which his widow kept locked up until her youngest son should come of age. Her mother was exceedingly intelligent, well read, and spoke several languages, but her weak point was her English notion that the estate must be kept together during the minority of the younger son.

In the Spring of 1795 my mother returned to Washington, Georgia, and there on the 17th day of May of that Spring, her second child, Ann Savage, was born on orphan, and in consequence an object of as much indulgence as ever a mother bestowed upon her fatherless child.

The disastrous results of the St. Domingo insurrection drove the refugees to different points. My father went to Philadelphia, Baltimore, Charleston, Savanah, Augusta and finally with many of his fellow sufferers, wandered to the interior, to the little town of Washington. There the French element was manifested in forming an agreeable society. The day was spent in cheerful toil for a livelihood and the evenings in social intercourse, where they





did not introduce grief or sourness for their losses, but with the vivacity belonging to their nation allotting time for recreation, thus drawing into their circle those of the villagers who were possessed of agreeable qualities. Such an one was found in the beautiful Widow Willis.

She reciprocated the interest they showed her, and in time learned to banish fruitless sorrow, and in innocent enjoyment to cultivate the blessings within her reach. It was then that my mother and father formed an acquaintance that on his part ripened into a love that became his ruling passion. He used every argument. One was, that he was a widower with two children, and she a widow with two also who needed a father's care, but my mother's mother spent much of her time with her, and constantly reminded her that her lover was a foreigner and a stranger, which prevented her from acknowledging to herself the admiration she could not help entertaining for her elegant accomplished suitor. At the end of three years acquaintance, however, all obstacles were overcome and they were married by Parson Springer, a Presbyterian.

On the 25th of April, 1798, I was born and named Eliza Williams for my grandmother. During my infancy my father returned to St. Domingo to see about his property, and to France to see his two children. He was gone sixteen months in fruitless efforts to recover some remuneration for his losses, but only realized the distressing fact that his pecuniary prospects were blighted, and that then at about 40 years of age, after a life of ease and luxury, he was thrown upon his own exertions, the obtaining of my mother's patrimony, and her portion of her first husband's estate, which lay mainly in the Mississippi territory.

On the 16th of October, my sister Sarah Williams was born. During that winter my parents moved to Golden Grove, South Carolina, where my father tried farming for a while, then they moved near the village of Greenville to farm one year.

My mother's oldest brother, James Williams, had now finished the study of law with Mr. Griffen of Washington, and was sent as my mother's agent to the Mississippi territory to take care of the property of her first husband. He met with so many difficulties in getting possession that it became necessary that my mother appear in person to present her claims.

Accordingly, in October, 1805, my parents mounted their horses at Judge Waddy Thompson's (brother-in-law) leaving there my sister Sarah and myself under the care of my grandmother, and joined John Turnbull of Charleston with two flat boats, taking his negroes to Walnut Hills, which he, his brother Frederick, and Mr.



the first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

The first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

The first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

The first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

The first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

The first of these is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The second is the fact that the first of the three is the most important. The third is the fact that the first of the three is the most important.

Gilliard (Gaillard) owned and established as a cotton plantation. It is the spot where now stands the city of Vicksburg.

At last they reached James William's home, the very house in which, with many additions, David Buckner has lived for many years. Mr. Turnbull was to bring his accomplished wife and three children to Walnut Hills the next Spring; he had been such an agreeable traveling companion to my parents that they asked him to bring their children out with his family.

My grandmother and Aunt Thompson prepared us with much affection for our journey. I remember very little of that journey. When we reached Spencer's Hill in North Carolina, Mr. Turnbull, knowing it was bad, made us all get out, gave his horse to the driver and took the reins himself, but unfortunately held them too tight. The consequence was the pole broke, away went the horses, Mr. Turnbull was thrown out and very much hurt, and the coach was literally broken to pieces. On the other side of French Broad a wagon was procured, and Mr. T. lay on a bed in it.

Our route was pursued in a wagon that was obtained from stage to stage until we finally reached Marysville on the Tennessee River, where two flat boats were in readiness for us. One contained a large number of Negroes for Walnut Hills, the other was for the white family, including Mrs. Gillard (Gaillard) and a gentleman.

Indians frequently came on board with their game, for which we traded, having brought various articles to barter with them. Before we reached Muscle Shoals all our axes had been bartered for venison. They insisted on having the one retained for use of the boats, it was often refused and the reason given. They got angry and left, and several miles below, they were waiting with increased numbers until we came along, then they fired several guns at us, killed one of the oarsmen and wounded two others. Then they ran up the hill and sounded the first Indian yell we had ever heard to which we responded with feminine shrieks and childish cries.

We expected similar attack at many turns of the river. However, we passed peaceably to Walnut Hills.

On the 17th day of May, 1806, we reached Natches, spent the night with friends and next day reached home, where my mother welcomed us with tears of joy. I was then eight years and twenty-three day old.

On the third day of July, 1807, my sister Maria was born. My father at the time was too ill to go to mother's room for several days. Mother saw in a newspaper that blackberry root tea was





a remedy for diarrhoea, and dosed my father with it. The effect was alarming, but it entirely cured him. He enjoyed fine health until 1810, when he got wet at Colonel Burling's funeral, at which he was a pall bearer. He came home sick with a violent headache and on the 8th of August died with brain fever.

I forgot to mention in their proper place the three sons of my parents. My mother's son, Lewis Willis, died after her second marriage. He had always been a delicate child. My father's son, Henry Chotard de La Place, his second child, born in June 1787, and sent from St. Domingo to France, where at the proper age he was put in a military school, and remained until 16, when, by Napoleon's law, he would be obliged to enter the army, but my father being anti-Napoleon, ordered him to America. He arrived at Charleston while we were living at Golden Grove. He did not understand a word of English and there was no one to speak French to him except my parents. His time, therefore, passed heavily. My parents last son was still born.

Henry Chotard obtained a lieutenant's commission in the army, assigned to Gen. Wilkinson's command and quartered below New Orleans. While stationed at the English Turn he ascertained that father's two sisters, Madame Cotin and Madame Barruct, had arrived in New Orleans from Cuba where they had taken refuge during the insurrection in St. Domingo. In Cuba a good many of their friends were living in some comfort; they had bought land, built churches and schools and many of their slaves were with them, and the climate was so similar to St. Domingo that they began to entertain a home feeling for their abode. Suddenly, the Spanish government banished all the French subjects from their dominions in consequence of Napoleon's treachery to the Spanish princess and his placing his brother Joseph on the throne of Spain

This was a heavy calamity to the unfortunate refugees who had seen their husbands murdered in their own homes, their homes desolated and themselves plundered. They were worn out with scenes of horror, which were renewed by this edict from Spain, for all had to leave, and whither must they fly? Ships were scarce and there were no purchasers for their property or transportation for their effects, and small accommodations for their families, but they had to go. They obtained passage to New Orleans in a crowded vessel.

Owing to some detention, their provisions gave out, and so great was their suffering a dread was entertained that one of the passengers would have to be sacrificed to sustain life in the others. My cousin, Mademoiselle Clementine Ritier, was 16 years old, fat and plump, and her poor mother dreaded lest she be selected for





the victim, but they were found in this distressed condition by another vessel, their necessities supplied and they landed in New Orleans.

At that time a good school was needed in Natches and mother persuaded father to write his sisters to come and open a school, which they did in the spring of 1810.

After my father's death mother had besides the usual sorrows and cares of a widow's life, to meet the most disastrous times ever known in the State: the cotton was nearly destroyed by the worms, and what little was made was sold for 6½ cents per pound. Everything was depressed by the war. The best and richest planters would gladly have given their overseers all their cotton for wages. It was then that mother resorted to her domestic talent to keep up the family. She sold everything in the Natches market that a good housekeeper could make, butter and butter-milk, fruits and vegetables, sausages in season, pickles and preserves, and more than I can remember. My uncle, James Williams, who had an interest in some sugar plantation ten miles above New Orleans visited us and finding us very desolate proposed to my mother to remove to the Coast where her marketing would be more remunerative. This was in the autumn of 1812. During that winter she made all her arrangements to join him.

In the meantime, her daughter, Ann S. Willis, determined to marry J. H. McComas and not accompany us to the coast. Ma generously divided the Willis property, giving her more than half and a good supply of furniture, the horse and gig and cart, and everything ready for housekeeping and left her well satisfied.

We took passage on the steamboat Orleans, the first steam boat that ever came down to New Orleans. My uncle met us and took us to his residence, and instead of Ma going into the marketing business with her twenty-five cows and garden seed, he put her hands into the sugar field where his hands were clearing him \$700 a year.

(At this point in Mrs. Gould's Diary or autobiography begins the description of her visit to New Orleans and the battle with the British, heretofore published in this magazine on Pages 335 to 338 Volume 1, No. 4, to which the reader is referred for that part of her article, after which we take up the story again, where she there left off.)

My sister Sarah and myself took the whooping cough in the city and gave it to Maria and all the little negroes. Sarah's health became so impaired that Ma sent her to Natches where she soon recovered her health and beauty.

About this time poor Ma came to the painful conclusion that neither her interest or the social advantages of her children were





promoted by her remaining with her brother James Williams, so she contemplated a separation. Sarah became engaged to Mr. Robert Dunbar and instead of bringing them to the coast for the ceremony, she concluded to go to Natches. She therefore apprized her brother of her intentions and prepared to leave.

There was a crevasse across the road which prevented her going to the city by land, so Dr. Duncan took us and our furniture to New Orleans, in his nice boat. We stayed at Mr. Ducayet's while waiting for the steam boat. When ready the captain sent Ma word to let her baggage come aboard that night as he expected to leave early in the morning, but Ma said her baggage would go with her and not before. That night, about one o'clock, my brother came to our door at Mr. Ducayet's and called us to look out and see our boat on fire. There were very few houses between us and the river, which gave us a full view of the blazing boat as it descended with the savings of Ma's whole life and all our winter clothes. Ma sent the negroes along the shore to pick up what had been thrown overboard and in that way saved a very few things.

On the next boat we went to Natches and stopped a short time with Ann McComas until Ma could find a house to suit her means and accomodate her small family. In the meantime Sarah was married to Robert Dunbar on the 14th of August, 1815.

Ma hired her negroes to advantage, two of her men ran a dray and a cart, and in that way our income was sufficient. In October 1817 the first yellow fever appeared in Natches. Ma resolved to leave. Our old friend, Col. Overton, now a married man in easy circumstances, earnestly solicited us to spend some time with his family. He had been very anxious to hire our negroes to pick cotton, so we did not hesitate to accomodate him with our pickers and please him with our company.

In about four weeks we returned to Natches and found everything safe in the care of a servant Ma had left in charge.

Soon after the yellow fever subsided, Sarah Dunbar gave birth to her first child, whom she named John Henry for her father and brother. He was born about the middle of November 1817, and was in every sense of the word, a splendid boy.

In all these years past, Ma had not been able to obtain possession of the Bayou Sara tract of land that belonged to her first husband. It had been settled by squatters who held it as public land, expecting to purchase it as such. In 1818 it was sold and Ma went down fifty miles with some friends to forbid the sale, but notwithstanding her protest it was sold for \$50 per acre and would



have brought \$100 but for her claim which prevented a good title being made. It was bought for a town. Woodville, Mississippi, stands on it.

The only thing now to be done was to petition Congress, which Ma did through several congressmen, but without results. At length she went to Washington City to try her personal influence. The first winter was spent in electioneering for her rights. The recess of Congress she spent with her only and beloved sister, Mrs. Judge Thompson.

At the next meeting of Congress her nephew, Waddy Thompson secured her the protection of J. C. Calhoun, who was going on to Washington with his family. On this journey she had a good opportunity of acquainting Mr. Calhoun with the merits of her claim and he became enthusiastic in favor of it.

He got a bill through Congress granting the heirs of Henry Willis the privilege of entering 1350 arpents of land in any quantity or quantities according to the surveys of the United States, in Alabama or Mississippi. Mr. Calhoun told Ma the bill was so worded as to embrace townsites, ferries, or any valuable fractions.

When she returned to Natches she gave her daughter Ann McComas half the warrants, which Mr. McComas immediately sold for \$10,000 cash to Mr. Peas, who offered Ma the same and up to \$20,000 for her portion, which she refused, because she intended to lay her warrants on Mobile and Tuscaloosa lots, which were clearly embraced in the bill. She applied to Mr. Pope, Register of the Land Office at Mobile, for a certificate of entry, but he had joined a company to bid in those lots for a small sum, so refused a certificate.

She then had recourse to law. When it was brought before the District Court, the District Attorney offered to compromise for \$60,000, which she refused, and no importunities could induce her to accept. She insisted that she would pursue her claim and obtain a fortune for her grandchildren.

Ma's health was so much impaired that I was afraid for her to return to Alabama without me, as Maria was too young to be of service in an emergency, and I saw it was my duty to make the sacrifice, dreadful as it was to me to go out into the world, depending on strangers to protect us from post to post. I prayed for death as the only relief from the responsibility I dared not shrink from, and tears enough I shed to drown me.

But I not only lived through it, but no the journey to Huntsville I had fattened so much I could not wear my dresses until I altered them.





We went to the Hermitage where we were most cordially entertained. Mrs. Jackson read me many of the love letters the General wrote her during the Creek War. I have often regretted I did not ask the old lady to present me with one of those beautiful letters, much as she prized them.

When I saw the long table set I asked Mrs. Jackson if she expected company. She said:

"No, but the General always required a long table that it might be ready when his friends came," and well filled it was with every delicacy well served.

The General and Mrs. Jackson went with us to Nashville, twelve miles, and took us to the house of Mr. John McLemore, who married Mrs. Jackson's niece, a Miss Donaldson. Mr. McLemore was Register of the land office and it was there Ma had business in regard to her father's lands. He told her it was too late, it had all been sold for taxes, that not many years before \$100,000 worth could have been saved.

We were looking for Ma's uncle, Mr. Thomas Blackburn, and found his residence ten miles from Huntsville. Ma sent Jim to ask permission to stay all night, which he refused. She drove up to his door. He came out on the gallery and when she asked to stay he said it was too early for travellers to stop and he had very sore eyes and did not intend to be disturbed by anybody. Ma got out of the carriage and told him she would stay anyhow, saying, "Don't you know me?"

He replied, "My eyes are so sore I can't see, but it must be Sallie Williams."

They had a cordial meeting, and we passed two days very pleasantly with him, his wife and grown children.

I afterwards renewed my acquaintance with Maria when she came to Tuscaloosa as Mrs. E. B. Vaughn.

We joined Mr. Starr and sisters going to Tuscaloosa. The accommodations were bad during the journey of four days and a half. Ma's coffee was a great resource, she made it twice a day. We were all glad to reach Lewin's Tavern at New Town Tuscaloosa, the fare was good, particularly the bread, which was perfect.

The next morning Ma went to the Register's office to get some papers. The postoffice was in the same room. When we stopped at the door, the postmaster came out with a pen behind his ear. He recognized Mrs. Saltonstall, who was with us, and she introduced Ma, Miss Starr and myself to Mr. Gould. He had not heard Ma's





name when he was introduced, but when she asked if there were any letters there for her, it immediately flashed across his mind that it was Mrs. Chotard, and he said:

"Yes, there have been letters here for you for several weeks," and got them for her.

The Legislature was sitting at Cahaba, and there Ma had to go to see about her land warrants. Col. McKee apologized for not going with her, but said he would send his young friend, Mr. Gould, to see us safely there. Mr. Gould was not ready when we got to the office, so a gentleman from New Town accompanied us. Mr. Gould did not overtake us until we had gone eight miles, then he rode on Ma's side of the carriage and conversed with her.

The first gentleman after a while took leave and returned to town, then Mr. Gould took his place on my side of the carriage and remarked in a very sarcastic manner.

"I fear you will find me dull after the very agreeable gentleman who has just left."

I thought "I owe you one and will not forget your insinuations." That night there was a tough roast chicken at our supper, which I saw at once it would pain him to carve, and when he asked me what part I would have I said the side bone. Ma was astonished at my want of penetration in not observing that he was not a carver, and insisted I would like any other part as well. But remembering his insinuations that I was pleased with a silly fellow's conversation, I insisted that I preferred a side bone, and in obtaining my revenge I suppose he thought me still more silly.

We often laughed over that scene, and he became, at the head of his own table, one of the best carvers I ever saw and had the great advantage of carving equally well with either hand.

The second day of our acquaintance I learned he had spent four years in Bordeaux, which afforded us agreeable topics, as my father's daughter, Madam Kilpseh, still lived there. We soon became friendly and two days after, when we reached Tuscaloosa we were mutually, but on my part, unconsciously, interested in each other.

Mr. Gould was too much engaged in the duties of Register and post office to allow him to make morning calls, consequently we only saw each other in the evening in company, until he formed a walking party and took holiday to give himself a better opportunity of seriously making known his feelings.

We had not met as strangers, for he was to Col. McKee like an adopted son and I had known Col. McKee from childhood. He had been an inmate of my father's house and was very intimate with my brother and uncle.



I noticed that Col. McKee said "Gold" while his Yankee friends called him "Gould." I asked Col. McKee what was his name. He said: "It is written Gould, but he, himself, is pure gold."

That settled Mr. Gould's moral worth in my estimation. Our short acquaintance was magnified into one of lifelong standing. When Ma returned from Cahaba where she had been long detained, I acquainted her with all that had passed and she was not surprised to learn that I only waited her permission to accept the hand of our very agreeable travelling companion.

When Ma's business was arranged in Tuscaloosa we left for New Orleans, Mr. Gould accompanying us. There I remained with our good friends, Judge and Mrs. George Matthews, while Ma went to Natches to arrange and close her business there. When Ma returned, she concluded that, since circumstances had made our acquaintance so thorough, there would be no imprudence in our consummating our happiness at once and return to Alabama. Judge Matthews had been a school mate of Ma's and had always been to us like a relative, therefore we were married May 23, 1823, at his house by the Rev. Mr. Hull, 20 guests being present, notwithstanding my importunities to have a private wedding.

The next day, May 24, 1823, we left for Mobile, Maria accompanying us. We reached Mobile the next day and found the river very low, but our friend, Captain Vincent, was waiting for us as his was the last trip of the season. The gentlemen failed to get our servants through the customs house as it was Sunday, but Ma went to his office and had them passed. Her elegant importunities were irresistible, and with our servants and furniture we got on board the little "Harriet," and at the expiration of eight days we reached Tuscaloosa. Ma's carriage took us to Mr. Gould's home. Col. McKee opened the door for us, and said to me:

"Madame, you are welcome to your own home but I am sorry I have not a broom to sweep out the shavings."

I told him Ma had provided one, and everything else for house-keeping. We all took tea that night at Mr. William Coglen's, where Mr. Gould and Col. McKee were among the favored few who were permitted to take their meals. We put our beds on the floor that night and next morning breakfasted with the Coglen's. I told Col. McKee in the morning I would dine at home that day but would not invite him as I feared I should not be able to furnish a meal to suit Mrs. Coglen's boarder. He replied:

"I must insist upon partaking of your dinner be it what it may."

During the morning I bought of the white women who came riding in with their produce, eggs, chickens and butter, which,





with a little we got from our garden, made a good dinner, of which Ma, Maria, Col. McKee and Mr. Gould and I partook with great satisfaction.

Mr. G. had hired a French gardner before he left for New Orleans, but he had run off with the tools and seeds, having planted little else than corn peas.

We commenced housekeeping with Polly, ma gave me at her birth, old Nanny, Ma's cook, Jim, her coachman, Bill, Mr. G.'s office boy, besides Col. McKee's servant who generally dodged him leaving him to be waited on by the other servants. I forgot to mention Silvy, my uncle gave me as a wedding present, making six servants to wait on three ladies and two gentlemen, and little Betsy Byatter, who was left destitute during the first yellow fever in Natches in 1817, and whom Ma took from a negro house when we returned to the city to take care of until my brother could find where her relations were. With the six servants belonging to different members of the household, Maria and I had to do a good deal of the work, for they would not do it.

The summer, however, passed delightfully. In autumn Mr. G. engaged pork to make our bacon, and to oblige the seller, paid him \$50 in advance, he promising to bring in his hogs the first cold spell, cut them up and salt them for us. Consequently I made all arrangements the first cold spell to receive the pork. Ma was still with us to direct, but no pork came. Another and another cold spell passed and no pork came but apologies were occasionally made for the delay. At last we heard that the man had been selling pork, and taxed him with it. He pleaded poverty, which had induced him to sell for cash, having used up the \$50 we had advanced. It was the 17th of January before we succeeded in securing a supply, which Ma took charge of and made delicious bacon that was good the second year.

In the spring Ma left for New Orleans and Natches and on June 10th we received a letter from her, requesting that her carriage be sent to Cahaba for her. I arose early next morning to see Jim off and was full of life and energy and joy at the thought of so soon seeing my dear mother, but by twelve o'clock my industry was arrested. Mr. G. called in our physicians and friends and at 3 o'clock we were made perfectly happy by the arrival of my dear, first darling, Sarah. That was June 11th, 1824. Mrs. Hogan and Mrs. Saltonstall took care of her for the first two days and they my dear friend, Nancy Starr, came and remained some time.

Ma arrived when the baby was four days old, and took possession of her and managed her so successfully that she was re-





markably healthy and strong, never had the slightest indisposition from teething. She used to bath her in ice water to make her hardy. She walked at nine months and talked early. On August 30th, 1825, my second daughter was born.

Col. McKee was elected to Congress and had Mr. Gould appointed Register of the Land Office in his place, which with the postoffice gave him a very handsome income, but the party in power passed a law that no one should hold two offices under the government and he had to resign the postoffice. The land office gave us a very comfortable income.

In November 1825, Ma went to Cahaba where the legislature was in session to see if she could hold out inducements to have Centerville selected as the seat of government, as it was in the center of the State and the people were determined to move the State House from Cahaba. While there she was very much confined to her room, and wrote a good deal, and being deprived of her accustomed exercise the plethoric habit to which she had long been inclined increased so rapidly that she often drove out to Mrs. Pope's to get fresh air and spend the night with a valued friend.

On the 8th of December, 1825, as she sat in cheerful conversation with her friend, who was sewing, her voice ceased and when Mrs. Pope looked us, she saw poor Ma's head inclined forward, and in a second she was a lifeless corpse. Mr. and Mrs. Pope tried to bleed her, sent her faithful servant, Jim, to Cahaba, for a physician, but all in vain. She never struggled or breathed again. She died as I have so often heard her fervently and eloquently pray she might, with apoplexy or heart disease.

She was only 48 years old, and the bloom had never left her cheeks nor had a wrinkle furrowed her brow. She was five feet, seven inches, well proportioned and graceful, sociable and affable. She was sometimes gay, but at others overcome by the many vicissitudes of an eventful life, 18 years of which were passed in widowhood, at an epoch, too, when strong minded men were often overwhelmed with care.

---

The original of this most interesting biography is owned by Carrie Means Burch, Boligee, Alabama, a great-granddaughter of Mrs. Gould.

It was lent to Mary Blewett Carothers (Mrs. Charles Carothers) of Brooksville, Mississippi, by her copied and lent to her cousin, Elizabeth Doby English, Columbia S. C., by whom this copy was made, February 18, 1931.

Mrs. Eliza Chotard Gould was the daughter of John Marie Chotard de La Place and Sarah Williams, who was the daughter of James Williams and Elizabeth Blackburn.

Mrs. Gould was born April 25, 1798, married William Proctor Gould, May 23rd, 1823, died November 13th, 1878.

William Proctor Gould was born in Salem, Mass., 1793, died in Boligee, Alabama, October 7, 1862.



## Tombstone Inscriptions Bastrop Cemetery Bastrop, Texas

By The Editors.

The following inscriptions recently copied from tombstones in the cemetery at Bastrop, Texas, will be of much interest.

Bastrop, capital of Bastrop County, originally called "Mina" was the early settlement established by the Caldwells, Jones, Burlesons and other well known families.

To Mina, or Bastrop, from Nashville, Tennessee came Joseph Glover, born in Nashville in 1813.

From Frankfort, Kentucky, came John Caldwell, born in Frankfort in 1802. The Caldwell settlement lies North of Bastrop and on the West side of the Colorado river. Descendants of this family still reside there.

William Dandridge Claiborne Jones settled at Bastrop, coming there from Madison County, Alabama. He was the father of George Washington Jones, whose monument stands in this cemetery and who was a famous Texas statesman and politician. W. D. C. Jones married Racheal Burleson, who was a first cousin of General Edward Burleson.

Another interesting family lost in this cemetery is that of the Duvals. James, or Joseph C. Duval, belonged to the Duval family of Bardstown, Kentucky of which John C. Duval, the veteran of the Goliad massacre, was a member. John C. Duval is buried in Austin, but his father's cousin, J. C. Duval, together with his wife, "M. R." sleeps in the Bastrop cemetery. The Bastrop Duvals were the descendants of Thomas Duval, of Bardstown, Kentucky, who was a brother of William Duval, of Virginia, who was the father of Governor William Pope Duval, also of Bardstown and one time Governor of Florida and who died in Austin. John C. Duval of Austin, is buried on the Charles West family lot in the Oakwood cemetery at Austin. The Duvals of Bastrop and the Caldwells were members of the group of Kentuckians, who settled in Bastrop.

Another Alabama family that settled in Bastrop, having come there with the Jones and Burleson clans, were the Cains. Thomas C. Cain was from Huntsville, Ala., and his wife Elizabeth, from Athens, in the same state. While the Burlesons came from Madison County, Ala., as did the Cains, they originated in Buncombe County, N. C., which at that time, was any territory East of the





Smoky mountains on the line of Tennessee and North Carolina. From that section of the country came also old man John Wilbarger, father of Josiah Wilbarger and Elizabeth Wilbarger, his daughter, who married William C. Dalrymple, also from North Carolina, an account of whose life is given in the story of the Sixth Texas Legislature, elsewhere in this issue of the magazine. Members of the Wilbarger family are still prominent residents of Bastrop. The Wilbarger monument on the family lot is one of the tallest shafts erected in this cemetery.

A. J. (Andrew Jackson) Batts is buried here. He was a Virginian and the father of Judge Robert Lynn Batts, who recently died in Austin, an appointee of President Wilson to the Circuit Court of Appeals at New Orleans, but who, after serving as Federal Judge for several years, resigned the office, leaving R. E. L. Batts, a prominent attorney, his son. R. E. L. Batts lives in Fort Worth.

Here also is buried, Dr. David Savers, a close kinsman of David Crockett, and the father of Joseph Draver Savers, who served in the U. S. Congress from the Bastrop district for many years and later as Governor of Texas. Governor Savers and his brother Samuel Scott Savers are buried on the old family lot. Sam Scott Savers died in 1935, while serving as Chief Clerk of the General Land Office of Texas. He was one of the most affable and lovable men in the State of Texas, was generally regarded as a bachelor, but buried by his side is his boyhood wife and sweetheart, Dot McLavy, who was born in 1877 and died in 1901. Governor Savers, who is buried here, has no individual marker, so far as we could find, at this time.

The Sayers family was related to the Thompsons, Drapers and Triggs, as well as the Crocketts, and the cemetery at Bastrop is dotted with splendid monuments over the graves of the members of the Trigg family. All of these came from Virginia to Texas with their kinsmen, the Sayers.

The Orgains, buried here, were natives of Paris, Tennessee. Benjamin D. Orgian, born in Paris, Tenn., September 10, 1843, and his wife Dru J. Orgian, were the parents of Hon. Will A. Orgian, a prominent lawyer, of Beaumont, who served his time in the Legislature of Texas, twenty-five years ago.

The Page, Powell, Maynard, Young, LeSeur, Goodman, Jesse Haldeman, of Kentucky, and their families are buried here. Anton Jung and his wife Anna Jung, both born in Reichenberg, Germany, are representatives of a prominent Texas family. They were relatives of the Dr. Jung, who established a Presbyterian Church in Galveston in an early day, so we are informed.

Of course, all of the inscriptions were not copied, but here is the interesting list we obtained:





- Jacob C. Higgins, November 2, 1815—October 30, 1895.  
Caroline C. Higgins, June 29, 1836—September 5, 1902.  
Mary A. Miley, born in South Carolina, 1822; died 1875.  
Jesse Haldeman, native of Kentucky; emigrated to Texas in 1832; died July 26, 1850, in his 49th year.  
Campbell Taylor, 1812—1888.  
Harriet Taylor, wife, 1818—1911.  
Joseph Glover, born in Nashville, Tenn., 1816; died 1891.  
Mary Calista, wife, born in Albany, N. Y., 1829.  
John Hearn, 1816—1899.  
Maria L. Hearn, 1831—1914.  
Mahala P. Simmons, nee Blakey, born in Kentucky May 9, 1805; died May 24, 1878.  
W. C. Powell, April 21, 1830—September 30, 1899.  
Sarah M. Powell, wife, October 22, 1839—October 5, 1911.  
Col. M. Thompson, of Washington, D. C., 1810—1891.  
C. B. Maynard, 1827—1889.  
Col. James W. Young, born Loudon County, West Va., Sept. 25, 1807; died Oct. 9, 1880.  
Mark H. Young, born in Franklin County, Tenn., July 15, 1839; died April 3, 1913.  
Edwin Goodman, Dec. 21, 1811—June 15, 1887.  
Mrs. Eliza Doggett, Goodman, wife,, born Marlborough, England, May 11, 1822 died March 16, 1909.  
G. W. (Wash) Jones, September 5, 1828—July 11, 1903.  
John P. Jones, Feb. 27, 1828—Jan. 3, 1879.  
Ladora Ann Jones, wife, born 1837; died Aug. 31, 1903.  
Talitha Redding Jones, 1848—1903.  
Sgt. James W. Redding, Terrel's Regiment C. S. A.  
Elizabeth A. LeSeueur, 1835—1908.  
Nelson Burch, Sept. 17, 1804—November 15, 1885.  
Mrs. E. D. Burch, wife, March 25, 1824—Jan. 26, 1881.  
James L. Hendenburg, born on Long Island, Jan. 30, 1790; died in Bastrop February, 1862.  
Constant N. Hall, born Wallingford, Ct., Aug. 8, 1818; died in Austin, Texas. (Stone broken, date of death illegible.)  
J. C. Balser, May 7, 1810—June 27, 1875.  
A. Knittel, Aug. 7, 1824—Oct. 17, 1904.  
I. Knittel, wife, 1828—1910.  
John L. Foster, born 1797; died Feb. 17, 1872. Monument erected by son, C. M. Foster.  
James R. Nichols, born Orange County, Va., June 16, 1826; died Giddings, Texas, Dec. 29; 1887.  
Able Haines, 1821—1917.  
Mary Haines, wife, 1848—1931.  
Blanche Garwood, wife of Paul D. Page, 1874—1911.  
Pauline Mitchell, only daughter of Hiram W. Garwood and Hettie Pace, born 1892; died 1894.  
J. Schill, Sept. 28, 1847—Dec. 7, 1916.



- Marie Schill, wife, Sept. 8, 1849—Jan. 7, 1925.  
J. W. Fitzwilliam, March 10, 1837—May 19, 1893.  
Mrs. Nancy Fitzwilliam, wife, born 1935 in Washington County, Ark.; died Bastrop, June 10, 1887.  
John S. Wilson, Jan. 6, 1839—Feb. 29, 1904.  
Laura S. Wilson, wife, died Dec. 1, 1929.  
J. A. Wilson, Oct. 1845—April 11, 1916.  
J. S. Smith, Feb. 11, 1809—Oct. 18, 1891.  
Nancy Olive, born Wake County, North Carolina, Oct. 11, 1811; died April 19, 1882.  
J. B. Olive, 1808—1880.  
L. W. Olive, Oct. 15, 1849—Nov. 5, 1925.  
J. E. Olive.  
Belinda Olive.  
Dorothy Olive Wilbarger.  
James Harvey Wilbarger.  
B. C. Duval, 1848—1907.  
J. C. Duval, Nov. 10, 1816—Oct. 15, 1886.  
M. P. Duval, Aug. 1, 1827—Jan. 2, 1890.  
J. W. Duval, Nov. 6, 1858—June 16, 1924.  
Anton Jung, born Friedland, Germany, 1817; died 1902.  
Anna Jung, born Reichenberg, Germany, 1821; died 1911.  
Christian Auguste Starcke, born Oct. 17, 1793; died June 10, 1883.  
Charles Brieger, May 9, 1835—May 10, 1910.  
Marie Brieger, wife, Dec. 16, 1844—Nov. 7, 1901.  
Margaret Chambers, born Oct. 28, 1810; died Jan. 9, 1897.  
Nannie Eastland, Jan. 29, 1844—Dec. 21, 1918.  
J. M. Holt, Jan. 8, 1870—Dec. 26, 1906.  
Mattie E. Holt, Aug. 30, 1874—July 3, 1916.  
Edward Blakey Burleson, July 28, 1838—March 8, 1917.  
Margaret A. Dorn Burleson, Nov. 25, 1842—April 25, 1925.  
James W. Miller, March 7, 1805—April 20, 1881; emigrated to Texas in 1876.  
Elizabeth Miller, Oct. 1, 1804—April 5, 1882.  
Charlie A., oldest son of A. J. and J. P. Batts, Aug. 10, 1861—April 22, 1879.  
Calvin W. Turner, died June 18, 1901, age 66 years.  
Charles T. Walker, March 15, 1866—Jan. 30, 1930.  
Nannie B. Walker, born Sept. 29, 1878.  
Captain James S. Jones, Dec. 8, 1875—Nov. 27, 1924.  
Jeff M. Osborn, March 31, 1861—Nov. 30, 1916.  
James E. Wallace, Jan. 10, 1819—Nov. 4, 1855.  
Lucy A. Muse, wife of J. H. Muse, Nov. 29, 1868—March 4, 1894.  
Kelber Miller Trigg, born Oct. 7, 1849.  
Mary Hubbard Trigg, Sept. 16, 1856—Sept. 3, 1923.  
Thomas K. Moore, Nov. 8, 1845—Jan. 27, 1927.  
Olina Grady Moore, Jan. 9, 1850—May 3, 1935.





- R. H. Grimes, Oct. 12, 1814—Dec. 26, 1863.  
N. A. Morris, July 22, 1829—June 23, 1898.  
A. J. Batts, April 19, 1831—Aug. 3, 1901.  
Lewis Hutchison Smith, son of Rev. W. A. and A. H. Smith,  
born Oct. 20, 1848; died July 5, 1865.  
Thomas J. Trigg, July 30, 1847—Feb. 26, 1912.  
W. J. Cain, Feb. 2, 1830—Nov. 4, 1874.  
Bettie H. Cain, wife, March 27, 1835.  
Thomas C. Cain, born Huntsville, Ala., Nov. 10, 1837; died Feb.  
22, 1911.  
Mary Elizabeth Cain, wife, born in Athens, Ala., March 31, 1842;  
died Nov. 29, 1907.  
Rufus A. Green, Dec. 16, 1845—April 27, 1898.  
Sue Anna Trigg, wife, April 30, 1845—Dec. 24, 1911.  
Wm. N. Gibson, June 27, 1853—Nov. 16, 1930.  
Chester Erhard, March 31, 1854—April 10, 1929.  
Mary Trigg, his wife, 1856—1917.  
John H. Jenkins, Sr., Sept. 16, 1822—Nov. 30, 1890.  
Mary Jane Jenkins, wife, 1833—1907.  
H. P. Luckett, M. D., May 27, 1847—Oct. 7, 1923.  
Frances T. Luckett, wife, March 12, 1849—Feb. 2, 1930.  
Ambrose B. Hemphill, June 23, 1824—Jan. 10, 1879.  
Martha E. Hemphill, wife, April 4, 1833—June 27, 1916.  
Andrew L. Hemphill, July 1, 1863—June 12, 1871.  
Daniel P. Holland, May 22, 1860—Nov. 24, 1934.  
Leilah T. Holland, wife, June 9, 1868.  
Sam Scott Sayers, 1867—1935.  
Dot McLavy, wife, 1877—1901.  
Dr. David Sayers, May 27, 1811—July 2, 1886.  
Ada, wife of Joseph D. Sayers, born Sept. 19, 1846; married  
March 5, 1868; died Feb. 25, 1871.  
J. C. Buchanaan, 1828—1900.  
Benjamin D. Orgain, born Paris, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1843; died Feb.  
18, 1917.  
Dru J. Orgain, born Pulaski, Tenn., July 2, 1843; died July 9,  
1931.  
Richard B. Wilkes, 1851—1932.  
Elizabeth J. Wilkes, wife, 1853—1936.
- 

Our friend, Judge C. L. Greenwood, of Austin, has the most complete data on Indian depredations available. He has devoted a great deal of time and much money to research work relative to Indian raids and Indian depredations in Texas and if and when it is published it will be of great value to students of history.

---

George C. Pendleton, one time member of Congress from Texas, came to Texas in an early day from Tennessee. He was Lieutenant Governor of the State and a member of the Legislature, also.





## Descendants and Family of Benjamin Hickman.

Benjamin Hickman married Judith Rolfe. They had three sons and perhaps four daughters. One of the daughter married a man named Bell near Nashville, Tennessee, or Holly Springs, Mississippi. The sons of Benjamin Hickman were:

1. Jabez Hickman.
2. Jesse Hickman.
3. James Hickman.

1. Jabez Hickman married a Miss Simpson and located near Palestine, Texas, in Anderson County. This was before the beginning of the war between the States. Their known children were:

100. Dick Hickman.
101. Martha Ann Hickman.

100. Dick Hickman moved to West Texas and settled in Jones County, near Stamford.

101. Martha Ann Hickman married David Bond Mason and moved from Texas to Drew County, Arkansas. Their children were:

200. Jabez Mason.
201. Jesse Mason.
202. James Mason.
203. Sallie Mason.
204. Matthew Mason.
205. Virgie Mason.
206. Cora Mason.
207. George Washington Mason.

Jabez and Jesse Mason were both Confederate soldiers and were killed during the war between the States while in the service.

207. George Washington Mason married Nora Moore and had the following children:

300. Jabez C. Mason, married Minnie Freeman.
301. Ochthelda W. Mason, married Mae Beck.
302. Mary Mabel Mason, married G. M. Parker.
303. David Benjamin Mason, married Artie Ann Miller.
304. Sallie Mattie Mason, married Jack W. Smith.
305. Cora Anna Mason, married John M. Carter.

John M. Carter and Caro Ann Mason have one son, John Rolfe Carter. Mr. C. C. Carter, an uncle of John M. Carter says that this son and the two brothers of John M. Carter are the only ones left to carry on the Carter name. J. M. Carter, of Kentucky, was the grandfather, who had a brother, Daniel Carter, who migrated to Nashville, Tennessee. Henry Bell Carter, father of John M. Carter, emigrated to Texas about forty years ago.



## Town of Pendleton, South Carolina

By Mrs. Pearl S. McFall, Pickens, S. C.

The town of Pendleton, S. C. was named for Henry Pendleton, who was born in Culpepper County, Virginia, in 1750, and died in Greenville District, South Carolina, in 1789.

Henry Pendleton and his brother Nathaniel Pendleton joined the "Culpepper Minute Men," the first patriotic regiment that was organized in the South. Both served in South Carolina and after the war Henry was elected a Judge. He was the author of the County Court Act, passed March 17, 1785.

For almost one hundred years after the first permanent settlement in South Carolina there were no courts save in Charleston. In 1768 six judicial districts were formed: They were Charleston, Beaufort, Orangeburg, Georgetown, Camden, Cheraw and Ninety-Six; the latter including all of the Northwestern portion of the State. Lawlessness in this isolated section made it necessary to create other districts and in 1781 Ninety-Six District was divided and became Washington and Pickney Districts. Washington District included what is now several counties and in 1798 it was again divided and became Pendleton and Greenville Districts, with the town of Pendleton the county seat of Pendleton District.

Pendleton District was divided into Anderson and Pickens District in 1828 and the Pickens District C. H. was at a town called Pickens. When Oconee and Pickens Counties were formed in 1868 it passed out of existence as a town. The old town of Pickens was on Keowee River, twelve miles from the present town of Pickens. But the old church at that place is still used, although the old courthouse was moved to the present Pickens.

A rare old book tells us: "The courthouse is located in the village of Pendleton, which may be considered the District town. It is pleasantly situated near Eighteen Mile Creek, a considerable branch of the Seneca River; besides a courthouse and jail it has a Presbyterian and Episcopal Church, forty houses, several of them fine and spacious, an academy, a printing office, issuing a weekly paper and an Agricultural Hall. A select society is found here and in the surrounding neighborhood, where several gentlemen of high respectability, from the low country, have located themselves and families."

Many famous names are on the old Pendleton court records: John C. Calhoun, George McDuffie, Zachariah Taliaferro (Revolutionary soldier), Warren R. Davis (Member of U. S. Congress), close friend of David Crockett; Francis Burt, appointed by Presi-





dent Pierce the first governor of the territory of Nebraska, died while in office and was brought back to Pendleton and buried in the old Episcopal Church yard.

The names of two brothers are on the old court record, Milledge L., and James Bonham, the latter an emigrant to Texas and a victim of the massacre at the Alamo.

William Hubbard, familiarly known as "Uncle Billy Hubbard," was the first hotel proprietor in Pendleton. He was the only son of William Hubbard (Revolutionary Soldier), born in Halifax County, Virginia, fought in the battle of Guilford C. H., North Carolina, and his wife Jane Reeder. His son "Uncle Billy" married Mahala Wardelle at Pendleton, S. C.

Some other old Pendleton names are: Hunter, Russell, Seaborne, Maverick (Samuel Maverick, of Texas, is buried near Pendleton), Cherry, Symmes, Walker, Warren, Lemont, Glenn, Pinckney, Pickens, Calhoun, Anderson, Gailliard, Ravenell, Shanklin, Christian, Reese, McElheny, Sloan, Maxwell, Dickson, Earle, Smith, John Miller (an Englishman, supposed to be the author of the famous "Junius Letters" in Londaon), editor of an early newspaper in Charleston and the first editor and publisher of a newspaper in Northwestern South Carolina; besides many more interesting names.

List of Confederate soldiers buried in the church yards of Pendleton, S. C.:

Baptist Church—Robert Maxwell, Edward Maxwell, John Maxwell, Jr., Frank Maxwell, Dr. James Sloan, J. D. Smith, B. F. Gantt, James Duke, Richard Wilson, David Keisler.

Episcopal Church—Gen. Bernard E. Bee, Gen. Clement Stephens, Henry Stephens, J. C. Clemson, Alex Worley, J. F. Calhoun, Lawrence Smith, Benjamin Smith, Harry Miller, Earl Seaborne, Willie Seaborne, Samuel Taylor, Dr. T. L. Cuthbert, J. W. Wilkinson, —. —. Stark and Major Joseph Adams.

Methodist Church—Henry Knuff and John Frasier.

Presbyterian Church—James Hunter.

---

Mrs. C. A. Witt, wife of Rev. J. M. Witt, Baptist minister, was the daughter of Thomas Denton, and was born in Kentucky, in 1849, the granddaughter of Daniel Boone. Her father served in the War of 1812 with General Jackson, died in Barren County, Kentucky. Her grandfather, David Denton, was with Washington in the Revolution. She had two brothers: Jaseph and David Denton.





# GENEALOGY

It is the intention of the publishers to make this department of The Southern Historical Research Magazine one of the best features of the publication. To this end we solicit the aid of our readers in sending us information relating to their own families, or the families of others. A copy of any old Bible record is likely to disclose invaluable material. The older, of course, the better. Any documentary or other evidence touching the lives of Texas patriots and early settlers will be eagerly sought, in this or any of the other States. We expect to publish information of interest from the tombstone records of old cemeteries and family burying grounds. If you know of any, copy them and send them in as your contribution. If they are not used at once, they will be later. No write-ups are for sale. No amount of money will buy space in this magazine to boost the family history of any family or any person. We are not averse to accepting commercial advertising for our inside cover pages, but no "puffs" at so much per line will be sold. If your name or the names of your family appears herein it is because the matter seems of general interest and has some historic value. If you find we need information or have published an error respecting your family or any other family, set us right and give us the correct version, which we will be glad to publish prominently as we did the original statement. We expect to make mistakes of this kind and to them all, sooner or later. Don't hesitate to write us about anything. Address all communications to the Southern Historical Research Magazine, P. O. Box 101, Dallas, Texas.)

## The Family of COLONEL WILLIAM BARRETT TRAVIS

The Travis family was of English descent. The English ancestor is said to have been Jules Travis.

Edward Travis came to Jamestown, Va., prior to 1637, more than three hundred years ago. From this Edward Travis are descended most of the members of the Travis family in the Southern States.

Edward Travis married Ann Johnson, at Jamestown, prior to 1637. Her father was John Johnson, listed among the "ancient planters" alive in 1634, and living at Jamestown after the Indian massacre in 1624. At the time of her marriage to Edward Travis, which was before 1637, she was "the only daughter and heir of John Johnson." She was four years old in 1624, and was born in 1620, probably in Jamestown.

How many children were born to Edward and Ann (Johnson) Travis is not known. There was one son, Edward Travis II, who died November 12, 1700, about 63 years of age. That he was the son of Edward Travis and Ann Johnson, there is no doubt.

Edward Travis II married Elizabeth Champion, probably the daughter of John Champion. She had a brother John Champion,



who is buried beside her husband in the old Travis burial ground at the East end of Jamestown Island. This John Champion was born November 10, 1660, and died December 16, 1700. His sister Elizabeth Travis, was perhaps born within a year or two of the same date. We find no record of the date of her death.

From all available records, it appears that Edward Travis II and his wife, Elizabeth Champion, had at least three sons and two daughters, as follows:

1. Edward Travis, III, born about 1664.
2. William Travis, born about 1668.
3. Daniel Travis, born about 1671.
4. Diana Travis, born about 1677.
5. Elizabeth Travis, born about 1680.

The Chapion family lived in Isle of Wight and in Surry County, as did some of the Travis family at times, although the immediate vicinity of Williamsburg and Jamestown was considered their home. For several decades after 1800, members of the family were still living in Williamsburg and York County.

### 1. EDWARD TRAVIS

Edward Travis, III, married Rebecca Broadnax, and had several children. The following list of their children is believed to be incomplete, there may have been others.

100. Edward Champion Travis.
101. William Travis.
102. John Travis.
103. Rebecca Elizabeth Travis.

There is no specific record of 2, William Travis, but a careful study of the Travis descendants indicates strongly that there was a son William Travis.

### 3. DANIEL TRAVIS

Daniel Travis was married in 1693, when he attended the first court ever held in what is now Pasquotank County, Albemarle Precinct, in North Carolina, at the home of Diana (Travis) Foster, his sister. He was a witness in the case of Toomy vs. Pead. At this session of Court, held on the first Monday in February, 1693, the will of Zachary Yerkin was proven, with Mr. William Glover and William Keeto, or Cato, as witnesses. The names of two later Governors of North Carolina also appear on the records of this Court, at this time, viz., Henderson Walker and Seth Southall.

(The Southalls were intermarried with the Travis family later, and the wife of Col. William Barrett Travis was a Miss Cato, whom he married in Conecuh County, Ala.)





4. Diana Travis married Stephen Foster, and had a son John Foster, who testified at this time in Court to a warrant of Mr. William Glover. Her brother, Daniel Travis, was the ancestor of Col. William Barret Travis of the Alamo.

#### 100. EDWARD CHAMPION TRAVIS,

with his sister, Rebecca Elizabeth Tucker, was the executor of the will of John Tucker, deceased, (husband of Rebecca), 1762. They were married in Norfolk County, Virginia, and the following children are named in the will of John Tucker: Henry, John, Travis, Frances, who married —. —. Calvert, Rebecca Elizabeth and Jane.

Edward Champion Travis was born in 1721, died 1779, when 59 years of age. He was Burgess of Jamestown Island from 1752 to 1765, and was Colonel of the Militia of James City County, at Williamsburg. He married Susannah Hutchings, daughter of Col. Joseph Hutchings of Norfolk. She died October 28, 1761, when 32 years of age, as shown by the tombstones in the Travis family burying ground. Their children were:

- 200. Elizabeth Travis, died in infancy.
- 201. Amy Travis, died in infancy.
- 202. John Travis, died in infancy.
- 203. Champion Travis.
- 204. Susannah H. Travis, married Wm. Armistead of New Kent County, Virginia.
- 205. Edward Travis.
- 206. John Travis.

Only the last four of these children are named in the will of Col. Edward Champion Travis, which was proven in York County, Virginia, in 1779. He owned land in Brunswick County, Va., which he left to his son Edward; and land in York County, left to his son John. The tract of land in York County had been purchased from Orlando Jones. His silver cup was left to his daughter Susanna (Armistead), but no bequest was made to his son 203. Champion Travis in his will.

#### 203. CHAMPION TRAVIS

the oldest son of 100. Edward Travis, married Elizabeth Boush, daughter of Captain Samuel Boush of Norfolk, Va.

Col. Champion Travis was a member of the Convention of 1774, Colonel of the Militia in 1775 and Naval Commissioner in 1776, Justice of the Peace, Sheriff, etc. He and his brother-in-law, Samuel Boush, according to the Revolutionary records of North Carolina, furnished supplies to the Continental Army in North Carolina, and presented their claim therefor, August 12, 1776. They appear to have been partners in business at that time, and several members of the Travis family appear on the North Carolina





records contemporaneously with Champion Travis and Samuel Boush.

Champion Travis and his wife Elizabeth Boush had the following children:

- 300. Susan Travis, married Edmund Ruffin.
- 301. Catherine Travis, married Dr. Jesse Cole.
- 302. Betsey Travis, married Wm. I. Cocke.
- 303. Edward Champion Travis.
- 304. Samuel Travis, married *Elizabeth Bright*.
- 305. Samuel Travis, married Judith Langhorn.
- 306. Robert Travis.
- 304. Samuel Travis and his wife, *Elizabeth Bright*, said to have been a daughter of Captain Francis Bright of Revolutionary fame, had the following children:
  - 400. Francis Bright Travis, the only son, died at the age of 17 years.
  - 401. Susan Travis, married Richard C. Moore.
  - 402. Elizabeth Travis, twice married.
  - 403. Virginia F. Travis, married Albert G. Southall.
  - 404. Catherine Travis, married John M. Maupin.
  - 405. Julia Travis married Robert H. Armistead.

#### 205. EDWARD TRAVIS

to whom his father 100. Edward Champion Travis left land in Brunswick County, Virginia, moved to that section and settled there. He is said to have served as a Captain in the American Navy during the Revolution, and to have been married twice. Lyon G. Tyler makes the statement that he was twice married, and that he had two sons:

- 307. Joseph H. Travis.
- 308. Edward Travis.

It is a tradition in the Travis family that Joseph H. Travis and Edward Travis were half-brothers. It is possible that one was born of the first marriage and the other of the last.

#### 308. EDWARD TRAVIS

settled in Paris, Tenn., his son William Travis emigrating to Texas in an early day. This William Travis was the grandfather of *Edmunds Travis*, a well known newspaper man and magazine writer of Austin, Texas, whose parents settled in San Marcos, Texas, in the early days.

This completes the evolution of the family of 1. Edward Travis, thought to have been the oldest son of Edward Travis II and Elizabeth Champion, his wife. Nothing is known of the two daughters beyond the fact that 4. Diana Travis was the wife of Stephen Foster of Pasquotank County, North Carolina.



## 2. WILLIAM TRAVIS

son of Edward Travis II and Elizabeth Champion, his wife can not be positively identified. There are two of that name who appear frequently on the Revolutionary records of North Carolina. One of these may have been the son, or grandson of 2. William Travis. Certainly neither could have been the William Travis born more than a hundred years before the revolution.

## 3. DANIEL TRAVIS

was married and living with his family in Pasquotank County, in 1693-94 and was a citizen of North Carolina at that time, having moved over the border line from Isle of Wight, Brunswick, or another of the border counties of Virginia into Albemarle precinct, together with his relatives. From contemporaneous records, but without positive proof, it appears that 3. Daniel Travis was the father of the following children.

- 104. Daniel Travis.
- 105. Alex Travis.
- 106. Edward Travis.
- 107. Patrick Travis.
- 108. William Travis.

Of the first three sons there is no record whatever of descendants. It is probable that all of the first three were born too early to have fought in the American Revolution. 108. Patrick Travis, however, probably took some part in the war. In 1775 he was living in Bladen County, N. C. and was on a committee appointed to erect the first courthouse and must have been a somewhat prominent personage.

## 105. WILLIAM TRAVIS

lived in Martinsburg and in 1771 was a member of Col. William Burney's Company of militia. Others who joined this company were John Stocks, Sr., Isaac Stocks (who later settled in Greene County, Ga.,) and Samuel, John and William Cannon, the last three being members of a prominent Virginia family who early migrated to North and later South Carolina. 105. William Travis also, in 1775 was a member of the Committee of that county, together with John Simpson, chairman, Richard Grist (or Guest), Simon Pope, Dennie Cannon and others. It is believed that 105. William Travis and Dennis Cannon were brothers-in-law, William Travis, having married a Miss Cannon, and they appear to have had the following children:

- 207. John Travis.
- 208. Thomas Travis.
- 209. Amos Travis.
- 210. David Travis.
- 211. Absolom Travis.





### EXCURSUS—THE WROTEN FAMILY.

Isaac Rowden, or Rowton, was a member of the first jury empanelled to try a case in Pasquotank County, N. C., in 1693-4 at the home of Diana (Travis) Foster, when 3, Daniel Travis was presented before the court. Daniel, Edward and Richard Roten (spelled properly Wroten) resided in Edenton District in Tyrrell County, N. C., in 1790. The Wraughtons or Wrotens, often spelled Rowten, Roten, Rowden and various other ways, like the Travis family, were among the first English families in Jamestown and some of its members are listed among the survivors of the Indian massacre alive there in 1624. This family lived several generations in Virginia and later some of them moved, first to North Carolina and then to the South part of Orangeburg District, afterwards Barnwell, following the revolution. In the old Wroten cemetery at Barwell, S. C., members of the same family buried side by side, have different spellings of the name on their gravestones.

---

### EXCURSUS—THE BRIGHT FAMILY.

The Bright family was allied to the Travis and Southall families of Virginia, 304 Samuel Travis having married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Francis Bright. They had a daughter, Virginia F. Travis, who married Albert G. Southall. Both the Bright and Southall families resided in Williamsburg, also in York and Gloucester counties. Mary Southall, daughter of Virginia Travis and Albert Southall, married Henley T. Jones, Jr., grandson of Allen Jones, of York County, where Samuel Travis' uncle, John Travis, lived on the land left him by his father, Champion Travis, which had been purchased from Orlander Jones, son of Rev. Rowland Jones, of Williamsburg, and grand-father of Martha Washington. It was through the Southall family connection, no doubt, that the name Barrett, bourn by Col. William B. Travis, and his grand-father, originated. There was a *James Barrett Southall* and Frances, his wife, who was perhaps a close relative of Albert G. Southall, possibly his grand-father, who was the father of three sons, James, George and Peyton Southall. Samuel Francis Bright married Elianna Marie Jerdone Southall, by whom he had Francis Payton Bright and Robert Anderson Bright, of Williamsburg. Seth Southall, who entered the Pasquotank court at the home of Diana Foster, in North Carolina, in 1693, along with Daniel Travis, Isaac Rowten, Major Samuel Swan and others, belong to this Southall family. Considering these close and continued relationships and family intermarriages, together with the migrations of these families Southward into the Carolinas, there can be no question as to the family origin of Col. William Barrett Travis.





## EXCURSUS—THE CANNON FAMILY.

As heretofore stated, Dennis Cannon, along with 105 William Travis, was a member of Col. John Simpson's safety committee in Martinsburg, North Carolina, in 1771; and Samuel Cannon, John Cannon and William Cannon belonged to the same militia company with William Travis, Isaac Stocks and his father, John Stocks, Sr. The Cannons settled in Spartanburg, Chester, Abbeville and Barnwell districts in South Carolina, after the revolution. These Cannons married into the Walker, Travis, Erwin and other prominent families who located in South Carolina. They were descendants of Jeremiah Cannon of Virginia.

208. Thomas Travis, 209 Amos Travis, 210 David Travis and 211 Absolom Travis, all appear to have been in the American revolution, serving in North Carolina, or with North Carolina troops. Their names appear on the North Carolina revolutionary records.

## ✓ 207. JOHN TRAVIS.

like his cousin, 304. Samuel Travis, of Virginia, married a Miss Bright. She was probably the daughter of Jesse Bright and a descendant of the Virginia family, members of which crossed over the line southward into Pasquotank, Currituck and Albermarle Sound counties, in North Carolina, at the beginning of the eighteenth century. She may, however, have been the daughter of Abraham Bright, a son of Jesse Bright. The children of 207 John Travis and his wife were:

309. Cannon Travis.

310. John Travis.

311. Barrett Travis.

312. David Travis.

313. Jesse B. Travis.

It is not only possible, but very probable, that 309 Cannon Travis, or 310 John Travis, married into the Roten or Wroten family. 312 David Travis settled in Burke County, Georgia.

---

 FROM THE RECORDS OF BARNWELL COUNTY, S. C.

The following instruments copied from the records of Barnwell County, N. C., are inserted at this place, as bearing upon and supporting, to some extent, at least, the statemens made herein:

## CONTRACT.

April 2, 1805.

I, John Travis, am held and firmly bound unto Peter Felder, Isaac Hughes, Charles Heckman (Hickman?) John Guess (Guest?) Sr., Isaiah Wroten and Henry Wroten, of South Orangeburg Dis-



tract to build and erect a meeting house on a tract of land on the head of South prong of Burgess Creek, six acres more or less.

(Title Book B, Page 119, Barnwell C. H., South Carolina.)

### DEED TO LAND.

In the following deed, it will be noticed that Henry Roten is described as "of the County of Orange," but the deed is on record at Barnwell C. H., from which record it was only recently copied.

This indenture was made this eighteenth day of April in the years of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, by and between Henry Roten of the County of Orange and State of South Carolina, of the one part and Cannon Travis, son of John Travis on the other part, witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of Seventy Pounds Sterling, good and lawful money of the State aforesaid, to him in hand paid by him the said Cannon Travis, at and before the Sealing and Delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof hereby acknowledged, hath granted and bargained and sold and alienated; Enfeoffed—and confirmed unto the said Cannon Travis and to his heirs forever, a certain plantation or tract of land, containing one hundred acres more or less, situated in the County and State aforesaid, on the waters of Lemmenov swamp, and is part of a Large Survey containing three hundred acres, which was granted to him, the said Henry Roten the fourth day of September Anno Domini 1786, and is that part lying on the East side of the said Large Survey, taking its beginnings at Charles Hickman's Corner, and running across said survey by a line of Blazed Trees to a small branch which is a part of said line, which was made out by him, the said Henry Roten and Calibe Bright, and so binding on land surveyed for John Travis, the father of the above named Cannon Travis, joining on the other part of the aforesaid Large Tract which he, said Henry Roten did sell to Abraham Bright, which is now the property of Barry King, the part that is now bargained and sold is known by the name of Maryfield, joining land sold by the said Wroten to Duke Lasseter, together with all and singular the rights and timbers thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining, together with all the houses and —, orchards, gardens, fences, woods and underwoods Timber and Timber trees standing or growing thereon—waters and water complete with all the profits, commodities and advantages thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining unto the said Cannon Travis, his heirs and assigns forever, to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said Cannon Travis. Foresaid Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns to have and to hold, possess and enjoy the said granted land and premises with their, and every of them appurtenances, free and clear from all Executions, Right of Dowerys, or any other incumbrances whichsoever, Henry Wroten doth Covenant and agree to Warrant and Defend the said bargain of Lands and Premises against himself and his heirs and every one of them unto





said Cannon Travis and to his heirs, Executors, Administrators, and assigns forever. Witness which unto the said Wrotten hath hereunto set his hand and fixed his seal, and delivered in the presence of us:

HENRY WROTTEN (Legal Seal)

Ruben Taylor

Garding X Davis.

The day and year above written, signed and sealed.

### 313. JESSE TRAVIS.

Rev. Jesse Travis was a Baptist minister, who married Nancy Terrell, a daughter of Joel Lewis Terrell. He, like his brother, David, moved over into Georgia and settled at Conyers, in Newton County. They had six children:

- 406. Frances Travis, married Thomas Thrasher.
- 407. Nancy Travis married James Thrasher.
- 408. Susan Travis married —. —. Harper.
- 409. Dr. John Travis married in South Carolina.
- 410. Dr. Jesse Travis married Sarah Collins, of Texas.
- 411. Dr. A. C. W. Travis.

411. Dr. A. Campbell W. Travis married in 1866, Alice Livingston, of Newton County, Georgia. They were the parents of three children.

- 500. John Livingston Travis born 1868, Covington, Georgia.
- 501. William Darracot Travis, born 1870.
- 502. Robert Jesse Travis, born 1877, Covington, Georgia.

Nancy Terrell, daughter of Joel Lewis Terrell, was born in 1797. 313. Jesse Travis was evidently the youngest of the children of 207. John Travis.

### 311. BARRETT TRAVIS.

Barrett Travis married Elizabeth Deloach. It is said that both Barrett Travis and his wife were born near the old Red Bank Church, in Edgefield District, South Carolina. The Deloach family was of French origin, the Travis English, although, it is said that through marriage there was an Irish strain in the Deloach family.

How many children 311. Barrett Travis and his wife Elizabeth Deloach had and their names is unknown, except as to the two sons, Alexander and Mark, but the compiler is confident that there were more than two, whose identity, up to this time must remain unsolved. It is believed, but the belief may be wrong, that he had one daughter, who married a Henderson, probably one who married a Lipscomb and still another who married a Lewis. These daughters and their husbands became the ancestors of later generations who bore the family characteristics and names of the





Travis family, outstanding among them, leading to the inevitable conclusion that they were descended from that family. The two known sons of 311. Barrett Travis, were:

412. Alexander Travis.

413. Mark Travis.

412. Alexander Travis, like his youngest uncle, Jesse Travis, became a "hard-shell" Baptist minister. He was born May 20, 1790, in Edgefield District, South Carolina, and died in 1852 in Evergreen, Conecuh County, Alabama, whence the Travis family had moved from South Carolina. Alexander Travis did not have a college education, but he did possess a well trained mind and was a splendid Bible student, who was licensed to preach in 1810.

Rev. Alexander Travis, uncle of Col. William Barrett Travis, married Polly Williams, who was a daughter of Duke Williams. She was a sister of Christopher H. Williams, who was the grandfather of Hon. John Sharp Williams, United States Senator from Mississippi.

Rev. Alexander Travis and his wife, Polly Williams, were the parents of

503. John Duke Travis.

504. Martha Ann Travis.

505. James Monroe Travis, twin of

506. Philip Goode Travis.

503. John D. Tarvis, married his first cousin, Mary Stallworth, daughter of William Stallworth and his first wife, Polly Adams.

504. Martha Ann Travis, married Polly's brother, Hon. Nicholas Stallworth, of Conecuh County, Alabama.

505. James Monroe Travis married Mary Ann McCreary, of Evergreen, Alabama, who were the parents of Phillip Alexander Travis, of Montgomery, Alabama.

506. Phillip Goode Travis married Adriane Calloway, a member of a well known Georgia family, and left Alabama and went to Texas or some other Western state.

#### 413. MARK TRAVIS.

Mark Travis was the father of Col. William Barrett Travis, who died at the Alamo, in 1836. Col. W. B. Travis had left Conecuh County, Alabama, and come to Texas, leaving funds in the bank there to take care of his wife and children during his anticipated long absence.

Mark Travis, father of Colonel Travis, was a pioneer farmer, born September 6, 1783, at Cambridge, Edgefield District, South Carolina, and who died September 15, 1836, at Sparta, Alabama,



after his brave son had been slaughtered with his faithful followers at the Alamo. Mark Travis, like his brother Alex, was a Baptist. He married near Red Bank Church, January 1, 1808, Jemima Stallworth, a daughter of William Stallworth and Jemima Trippe, both of whom belonged to a respected and prominent family in South Carolina. They had ten children, as follows:

- 507. *William Barrett Travis.*
- 508. ——— Travis, a daughter, twin of
- 509. Jemima Travis.
- 510. Sarah Ann Travis, married Francis M. Brantley.
- 511. Emiley Catherine Travis, married Joseph Brantley.
- 512. Nancy Travis, married Rufus H. Kilpatrick.
- 513. Alexander Randelson Travis, never married.
- 514. Mark Butler Travis.
- 515. Calloway Travis, twice married.
- 516. James C. Travis.

The Travis family moved from Edgefield District, South Carolina, to Evergreen, Alabama, then in Clarke, but later Conecuh County, about 1815. They were accompanied to Evergreen by the Stallworths and by Patrick Jack, a young lawyer from Abbeville, South Carolina, and Wilkes County, Georgia, who afterwards came to Texas, with his brothers, and once practiced law in Austin, Texas.

#### 514. MARK BUTLER TRAVIS.

was born in 1827 in Conecuh County, Alabama. He was named for his mother's brother, Mark Parker Stallworth, another Baptist minister, of some note. He attained the rank of Colonel of militia, after having served in the war with Mexico, in 1845, having defeated Col. Brock Henderson for the position. He afterwards served as an officer in the C. S. A. and died during the war while on a visit home, of pneumonia. In the war with Mexico he was a member of the famous Palmeto Regiment, of South Carolina, which he joined while on his way to New Orleans, as a medical student to take a course of lectures. He was wounded while in Mexico. After he returned to Conecuh County, besides being elected Colonel of the militia he ran for and was elected County Clerk, which office he held until he joined the Confederate forces in the war between the States. In 1850 he married Louise A. Bradley, of Monroe County, Alabama, and they became the parents of three sons:

- 600. Pierce Travis.
- 601. Mason Travis.
- 602. Butler Travis.

602. Butler Travis, son of Mark Butler Travis and nephew of Col. William B. Travis, of the Alamo, was a West Point graduate and served with distinction as an officer in the Philippines during the Spanish-American war. He held the rank of Major with the volunteers.





## 516. JAMES C. TRAVIS

was born August 5, 1829. He married first, Saphronia Davis, of Georgia; second, Mary E. Green, also of Georgia. He and his first wife had two children:

603. Louise Travis.

604. Mark A. Travis.

By his second wife James C. Travis had one child, a daughter,  
605. Jemima E. Travis.

## 507. COL. WILLIAM BARRETT TRAVIS

was the oldest son of Mark Travis and Jemima Stallworth, and was born August 9, 1809, in Edgefield District, South Carolina, before the Travis family moved to Alabama. He died in the Alamo, San Antonio, Texas, March 6, 1836. He was educated in the common schools of Conecuh County, Alabama, and afterwards studied law in the office of Judge James Dellett, of Claiborne, Alabama, and was admitted to the bar at Monroeville, Alabama. He married Rosanna E. Cato, a daughter of William Cato. (See Travis Bible Records.) Colonel Travis and his wife Rosanna had two children:

606. *Charles Edward Travis.*

607. Susan Isabella Travis.

These children were reared in Conecuh County, Alabama, at the old Travis home, located about five miles Southeast of the town of Evergreen, Alabama.

George and Ed Christian, first cousins of Hon. Carter Glass, of Virginia, were reared in Conecuh County, Alabama, but afterwards came to Texas. Ed Christian, who was Collector of Internal Revenue for the Austin District, personally remembers James C. Travis, a brother of Colonel Travis, who often related the story of a visit he made to San Antonio, long after the siege of the Alamo, in which he said the citizens there, when they learned his identity carried him "on their shoulders" about a mile, and showered him with their hospitality and honors.

606. Charles Edward Travis, son of Col. William Barrett Travis, after growing up in Alabama, finally came to Texas and settled. He is said to have joined the ranger forces and to have been, within the memory of those now living, who knew him, an honorable citizen.

607. Susan Isabella married John D. Grissette. (See Bible Records.)





### THE STALLWORTH FAMILY.

Col. William Barrett Travis' mother, the wife of Mark Travis, was Jemima Stallworth, daughter of Col. William Stallworth, of Edgefield District, South Carolina.

William Stallworth married Jemima Trippe, a member of a very respectable and somewhat prominent family in South Carolina. The Stallworth family was also prominent. The entire list of children of William Stallworth and Jemima Trippe is unavailable, but at least four of them are known:

1. Nicholas Stallworth, born April 25, 1777.
2. Rev. Mark Parker Stallworth.
3. Jemima Stallworth, who married Mark Travis.
4. Nancy Stallworth, married John Henderson.

1. Nicholas Stallworth, who was born in 1777 in Edgefield District, South Carolina, was married twice. First, to Polly Adams, daughter of James Adams, of Edgefield District, South Carolina; second to Sally Allen, daughter of James Allen, also of Edgefield District.

By his marriage to Polly Adams, Nicholas Stallworth had twelve children:

100. ——— Stallworth, a daughter, married Starling Kemp.
101. Lemuel Stallworth, married Miss Lee.
102. Parmela Stallworth, married —. —. Longmire.
103. Calloway H. Stallworth, married Susan Thomas.
104. William M. Stallworth, died young.
105. *Nancy Stallworth.*
106. Nicholas Stallworth, born in South Carolina, Feb. 1, 1810.
107. Mary Ann Stallworth, died infant.
108. Mark Parker Stallworth, married Nellie Lee.
109. Mary Ann Stallworth, married John D. Travis.
110. Joseph Jackson Stallworth, married Ophelia Crosby.
111. Sarah Stallworth, married James Tomlinson.

By his marriage to Sally Allen, Nicholas Stallworth had four more children:

112. James Adams Stallworth.
113. William A. Stallworth, married Selma McCants.
114. Benjamin F. Stallworth.
115. Eldridge Stallworth.
106. Nicholas Stallworth, born February 21, 1810, in Edgefield District, South Carolina, and after the Stallworth and Travis families moved to Clarke and Conecuh Counties, in Alabama, removed to



Falls County, Texas. His wife Martha Travis was a daughter of Alexander Travis and a first cousin of Col. William Barrett Travis. In 1864 this Nicholas Stallworth was tax collector of Falls County.

Of 2. Rev. Mark Parker Stallworth, little is known, except that he was a Baptist minister and moved to Alabama with the family and their friends and neighbors the Jacks, Hendersons and others.

Of course 3. Jemima Stallworth, the first daughter, married Mark Travis, son of Barrett Travis and Elizabeth Deloach and became the mother of the commander of the Alamo.

#### 4. NANCY STALLWORTH

sister of Jemima, the mother of Colonel Travis, married John Henderson, of Abbeville District, South Carolina. We have tried to locate the record of their marriage, but have never been able to do so, although we do have the marriage record of her father and mother, Barrett Travis and Elizabeth Deloach.

#### THE HENDERSON FAMILY.

John Henderson, who married Nancy Stallworth, was the son of Nathaniel Henderson, and was related to Colonel James Williams, who lived on Little River, and whose sons were killed by Bloody Bill Cunningham, during the American Revolution. He was a descendant of Nathaniel Henderson of Hanover County, Virginia, and his emigrant ancestor, John Williams, of Wales. Of the children of Col. John Henderson and Nancy Stallworth we have no record, except as to one of the sons, although we believe that at least one other son married an unidentified daughter of Barrett Travis, from which marriage the late Senator Travis Henderson, of Lamar County, Texas, was probably a descendant, he having come to Texas from Alabama, where the Henderson, Travis and Stallworth family moved about 1815. The known son of John Henderson and Nancy Stallworth was:

#### 1. THOMAS STALLWORTH HENDERSON

who came to Washington on the Brazos in Washington County, Texas, in a very early day, from his home in Abbeville District, South Carolina, where he was born. The first wife of Col. Thomas Stallworth Henderson was a Miss Red, who was a sister of the father of Rev. William S. Red, lately deceased, a pioneer Presbyterian minister of Texas, and his brother Dr. Clark Red of Houston. The children of Col. Thomas Stallworth Henderson and Miss Red were:

100. Judge John N. Henderson.
101. Samuel Henderson.
102. Elizabeth Henderson, married George L. Chandler.
103. Judge Thomas Stallworth Henderson, deceased.
104. Georgia Henderson, married James W. Rodes.
105. Ada Henderson, never married.
106. Alice Eleanor Henderson, married Thomas C. Fowler.





1. Thomas Stallworth Henderson, father of the above named children, was a first cousin of Col. William Barrett Travis, and these children were thus first cousins, once removed, or sometimes called second cousins.

100. Judge John N. Henderson in his life-time, was one of the great jurists of Texas, serving with distinction for many years on the Court of Criminal Appeals, the court of last resort in criminal matters. He was a Confederate soldier and lost an arm in the service of the South. He died many years ago.

101. Samuel Henderson married Catherine, the daughter of Rev. Francis Marian Law, a noted minister of Texas. The children of Samuel Henderson and Catherine Law were:

200. Hon. Law Henderson, attorney of Bryan, Texas.

201. Hallie Henderson, married Alexander Ferguson.

202. Catherine Henderson.

203. Winnie Henderson.

103. Judge Thomas Stallworth Henderson, who only passed away a short time since at his home in Cameron, Milam County, Texas, was born in Washington on the Brazos, Washington County, Texas, January 12, 1859, and at the time of his death was about seventy-eight years of age. He was one of the ablest lawyers at the bar of Texas and stood like a stone wall at all times in favor of clean government and pure civic patriotism. A leader for more than a half a century in the politics and fortunes of Central Texas, his recent death was mourned throughout the entire State. His wife was Minnie Agnes Burns, whose family, like that of his own, came from South Carolina. He met Miss Burns when she was a young lady in boarding school, and both were quite young at the time of their marriage. Some three years ago this happy couple celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary, with the children and grandchildren around them. Only about two months before his death, the compiler of this family sketch, who knew him well, had the privilege of talking with Judge Henderson about his family. He said that his grandmother was Nancy Stallworth and that his grandfather was John Henderson. Also, that his great grandfather fought in the American Revolution. The children of Judge Thomas Stallworth Henderson and his wife are listed below:

200. Thomas S. Henderson III, of Corpus Christi.

201. Mrs. Boyd Wells, Austin, Texas.

202. Mrs. J. C. Culpepper, Cameron, Texas.

203. Mrs. H. M. Bonnet, of Evanston, Illinois.

204. Mrs. E. D. Beard, of Hillsboro, Texas.

205. Hon. John Henderson, Attorney, Cameron, Texas.

106. Alice Eleanor Henderson, sister of Judge Thomas S. Henderson, married Thomas Christopher Fowler. Mr. Fowler was a native of Virginia and attended school with U. S. Senator John War-





wick Daniel, to whom he was distantly related. The Fowler family to which Thomas Christopher belonged, were also related to the Martin family, into which the Virginia branch of the Hendersons married. Lynchburg and Bedford County appears to have been the home of the Fowler family, and traditions of the "Peaks of Otter" have been handed down to the descendants.

Thomas Christopher Fowler and his wife Alice Eleanor Henderson had four children:

- 206. Henderson Fowler.
- 207. Thomas Stallworth Fowler.
- 208. Elizabeth Fowler, married Erastus Stoneham.
- 209. Hallie H. Fowler, married David Stoneham.
- 206. Henderson Fowler was for many years connected with a

prominent law firm of Houston; later was chairman of the State Industrial Accident Board and more recently with the legal department of the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company, of Dallas. 207. Thomas Stallworth Fowler, long with the State Land Office, resides in Austin, Texas.

### THE WILLIAM BARRETT TRAVIS FAMILY BIBLE

The old family Bible of the family of Col. William Barrett Travis, now on file in the Archives of the State of Texas, with its ancient entries faded and dim, tell the rest of the story of this remarkable family. The following legible entries appear therein:

Born on the 3 day of May 1812 Rosanna E. Travis daughter (of) William and Sarah Cato.

Married—on the evening of the 26th day of October, A. D. 182 () William B. Travis. To Rosanna E. Cato.

William Cato Sr. was born October 27th A. D. 1765.

Sarah Cato (his wife) was born August 4th 1770. Married September 8th, 1787.

Elizabeth Cato was born January 9th, 1789.

John Cato was born January 5th, 1791.

Allen Cato was born February 2nd, 1792.

Wylie Cato was born December 3rd, 1795.

Tobias Cato was born August 25th, 1798.

Claborne Cato was born January 8th (?) 1803.

Isabelle Cato was born August 1st, 1805.

LaMenton Cato was born July 21st, 1809.

Rosanna L. Cato was born May 3rd, 1812.

Died

Departed this life September 1, 1870, Susan Isabelle Grissette, wife of John D. Grissette, and daughter of William B. Travis. Dear Mother is in Heaven. I hope to meet her again. Written by her only daughter, Mary DeCaussey.



John D. Grisette departed this life on the 17 day of August 22 minutes after 5 P. M. in the year of A. D. 1896 at Buffalo, Leon County, Texas.

Married on the 17th day of January A. D. 1865. By the Rev. Mr. Ring. Thomas Green Davidson Jr. to Miss Mary Jane Grisette, both of Chappell Hill, Washington County, Texas.

Born on the 4th day of April A. D. 1868 Edward Travis Davidson, son of T. G. and M. J. Davidson.

Born on the 30th of November, 1870, John J. Davidson, son of T. G. and Mary J. Davidson.

Born on the 4th of December, 1873, Mattie J. Davidson, daughter of T. G. Davidson and Mary J. Davidson.

Born on the 23rd of May, 1886, Charlie Travis DeCaussey, son of C. R. DeCaussey and Mary J. DeCaussey.

Married, J. H. Turbeville to Mattie J. Davidson, 7th day of April, 1890. Archer City, Texas. Married at Plainview, Texas, December 20th December 20th (sic) 1891, Leila Hamilton to J. G. Davidson.

Born on the 8th day of August, 1829, Charles Edward Travis, son of Wm. B. Travis (?) Rosanna E. Travis.

Born on the 4th day of August, 1831, Susan Isabella Travis. Daughter of William B. Travis and Rosanna E. Travis.

Born on the 28th of April, 1846, William B. T. Grissett. Son of John D. Grissett and (sic) S. T. Grissett.

Born on the ( )th December, 1848, Mary Jane Grissett. Daughter of John D. Grissett and S. T. Grissett.

---

### THE BURLESON FAMILY.

---

Mayor Edward Burleson, Texas Ranger, was the son of Edward Burleson of Hays County, Texas, who was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, in 1798, and Sarah Owens, his wife, born in Kentucky. Their children were:

John, born 1824. Major Edward (above) born 1826, Grace B., 1832, Joseph R., David Crockett, 1837, Elizabeth 1841.

Major Edward Burleson married Emma Kyle. Children: Edward C., John William, James G., born 1859, Ford McCulloch, Albert Sidney, Edward Jr., drowned 1873, Emma K., Lily K., and Mary K. (Mrs. Carlos Bee).

Mrs. Burleson died in 1877. Dr. Ford M. Burleson, physician of San Marcos, died in 1887.

James G. Burleson, banker of Lockhart, married in 1883, Mary D. Green. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Thomas A. Lancaster, who, in 1854, had married his parents.





## Records of the Gould Family of Alabama

Eliza Williams Chotard Gould, whose story is published in the Historical Section of this issue of the *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, married into the Gould family, of Salem, Massachusetts, the Southern branch of which was founded in Alabama, by William Proctor Gould, when he married in New Orleans, May 23, 1823, Eliza Chotard, grand daughter of James Williams and Elizabeth Blackburn, afterwards the grand parents of Hon. W. P. G. Harding, President of the First National Bank, of Birmingham, and later Governor of the Federal Reserve Board. Following herewith is the family record of the Alabama Goulds:

### 1. SOLOMON GOULD

married Elizabeth Proctor, in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1790. They were the parents of

#### 100. WILLIAM PROCTOR GOULD.

William Proctor Gould was born at Salem, Massachusetts, April 9, 1793, and died at Boligee, Alabama, October 7, 1862. He left Salem and went to New York City in August, 1817, when about 24 years of age, having intrusted to him a rather delicate and tactful mission with relation to some property then in the hands of Congressman William Lee. His adventures in New York in the capacity of Congressman Lee's confidential agent is told day by day in a series of letters that passed between he and his principal, which have been preserved and an abstract of which are temporarily loaned to the writer by members of the family. These letters are exceedingly interesting and at times full of both humor and pathos, covering a hectic period of eight months, when the agent of the Hon. Mr. Lee appears to have thrown up his disagreeable mission in disgust and departed—perhaps for home or the South, where by his marriage some five years later the Southern Gould family was established.

From the record furnished us, 100. William Proctor Gould and his wife Eliza Chotard, appear to have had three children:

- 200. Sarah Williams Gould.
- 201. John McKee Gould.
- 202. Eliza Proctor Gould.

Sarah Williams Gould, named for her grandmother, Sarah Williams, daughter of Judge James Williams, of Washington, Georgia,





was born in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, June 11, 1824, and died August 25, 1885. She married first Samuel Merritt Gowdrey, of Lynn, Mass., January 7, 1851, who died July 27, 1863; second, James Innes Thornton, January 18, 1870, who died in September 1877.

Eliza Proctor Gould (Teeney) was born at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, August 31, 1825, and died at West Point, New York, July 16, 1888. She became the wife of Horace Harding, May 31, 1859, and the became the parents of

300. William Proctor Gould Harding.

301. Chester Harding.

William Proctor Gould Harding was born May 5, 1864, and died April 7, 1930. He was a financier and banker of Birmingham, Alabama, and became President of the First National Bank of that city and later Governor of the Federal Reserve Board of the United States under President Woodrow Wilson. Governor Harding married Alice Moore and they were the parents of three daughters:

302. Alice Harding (Mrs. R. T. Pell), of New York.

303. Mrs. Eugene Thayer, of New York City.

304. Margaret Harding, deceased.

301. Chester Harding, brother of W. P. G. Harding, was born at Enterprise, Mississippi, December 31, 1866. He married and had several children, whose names have not been furnished with this record. He, also, played a prominent part in public affairs and was appointed Governor of the Canal Zone during the Wilson terms.

## 201. JOHN McKEE GOULD

the third child of William Proctor Gould and Eliza Chotard was born at "Hill o' Howth" Plantation, near Boligee, Alabama, April 3, 1831, and died February 19, 1905. April 6, 1854, he was married to Delia Frances Thornton. To them were born ten children, as follows:

305. Annie Thornton Gould.

306. Eliza Chotard Gould.

307. Delia Thornton Gould.

308. Sarah Gowdrey Gould.

309. Catherine Marshall Gould.

310. John McKee Gould.

311. Innes Brown Gould.

312. Teeny Harding Gould.

313. Bessie Fitzgerald Gould.

314. William Proctor Gould.

305. Annie Thornton Gould was born at "Thorn Hill," February 16, 1855, and died October 29, 1882. She married April 6, 1874, to Robert Taylor Bird. They had:

400. Delia Gould Bird.

401. Daniel Hammond Bird.



402. McKee Gould Bird (Twin of 403).

403. Maria Bird.

404. Robert Taylor Bird, Jr.

Delia Gould Bird was born January 25, 1875, died October 10, 1880. Daniel Hammond Bird was born June 9, 1876, and married Lizzie May Williams in April, 1903. Robert Taylor Bird, Jr., born April 27, 1881, married June 6, 1899, Susan G. Perry, daughter of J. W. and Rosa Perry.

306. Eliza Chotard Gould was born April 11, 1856, and died in 1895. She became the second wife of J. W. Perry.

### 307. DELIA THORNTON GOULD.

She was born December 27, 1857, and died March 27, 1936. She married, November 22, 1876, John David Means.

John David Means and his wife Delia Thornton Gould had the following children:

405. Robert Alexander Means.

406. McKee Gould Means.

407. Frances Thornton Means.

408. Caroline Thompson Means.

409. Mary Blewett Means.

410. Charles Chotard Means.

411. Eliza Williams Means.

412. John David Means, Jr.

405. Robert Alexander Means was born at Midway, August 13, 1877, and died from an accident in a cotton press at Eutaw, Alabama, October 17, 1907; 406. McKee Gould Means was born December 6, 1878, married Minnie O. Baxley and died in 1920; Francis Thornton Means was born September 24, 1880, and died unmarried in 1909.

408. Caroline Thompson Means was born July 18, 1882, and was married to Sam Joe Burche, October 9, 1907. They had the following children: Delia Means Burche, William Robert Burche, Samuel Allison Burche, Mary Isabel Burche, Stephen Burche and Caroline Means Burche, the last named being born November 27, 1919.

409. Mary Blewett Means was born April 30, 1884, and died in 1885.

410. Charles Chotard Means, born 1886, and died 1888.

411. Eliza Williams Means, born 1888, died with her infant daughter October 28, 1918. She had previously married James L. Beech and had Gould Means Beech and Delia Thornton Beech.

412. John David Means, Jr., was born June 3, 1891, and married Betty McCoy September 1, 1923.





## 308. SARAH GOWDREY GOULD

was born March 14, 1759, and died February 18, 1930. She became the wife of Ezra Fiske Bouchelle, February 6, 1878, and they had the following children:

- 413. Delia Thornton Bouchelle.
- 414. Annie Bird Bouchelle.
- 415. Sarah Gould Bouchelle (Twin of 416.)
- 416. Ezra Fiske Bouchelle (died).
- 417. Fannie Minor Bouchelle.
- 418. Ezra Fiske Bouchelle.
- 419. Jesse Chotard Bouchelle.
- 420. Besse Innes Bouchelle.
- 421. Ezrine Fiske Bouchelle.

413. Delia Thornton Bouchelle was born November 9, 1878, and married April 6, 1899, Phillip Barbour Minor, son of Dr. Phillip Barbour Minor and his wife Eliza Perry. They had Sarah Minor, who married Ralph Banks and had Ralph Banks, Jr., Phillip James Banks and Sarah Banks. Also Anne Minor, who married Brock-away Jackson.

414. Annie Bird Bouchelle, born November 28, 1882, married October 8, 1906, Dr. Daniel Trice, and had Sarah Trice, who became the wife of William Costello and had William Costello, Jr.; Troop Trice, Martha Trice and Ezra Trice.

421. Ezrine Fiske Bouchelle, the youngest child of Sarah Gowdrey Gould and Ezra Fiske Bouchelle, was born January 12, 1900.

## 309. CATHERINE MARSHALL GOULD

was born April 23, 1861, and died February 6, 1891. She became the second wife of Dr. Robert Taylor Bird, February 11, 1885, and they had four children, Annie Gould Byrd, Francis Thornton Byrd, Catherine Marshall Byrd and an infant son. All of them died in childhood.

310. John McKee Gould, Jr., born July 4, 1864, married Jeannie Smith, of New Jersey.

311. Innes Brown Gould, born April 2, 1866, died April 22, 1936, married Henry T. Bouchelle, and had Delia Bouchelle, Henry Bouchelle who married Julia McLemore, McKee Bouchelle who married Mrs. Lizzie Snow Williamson Story and had two children, Patricia and Regina.

312. Teeny Harding Gould was born February 21, 1869, and 313. Bessie Fitzgerald Gould July 14, 1871.

314. William Proctor Gould was born March 29, 1876, and died in October, 1932. He married Mary Perry.





## Early Marriges in Travis County, Texas

(Copied from the Records.)

Anson Jones to Mary McCrory, May 16, 1840; by J. W. Smith, Chief Justice Travis County.

John C. Hyde to Hannah Puckett, June 19, 1840; by D. Laughlin, Justice of the Peace.

G. H. Harrison to Ann C. McKinsty, January 14, 1841; by C. Richardson, M. G.

Musgrove Evans to Catherine D. Richardson, October 1, 1840; by J. W. Smith, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Caleb Garrett to Irenia Puckett, December 22, 1840; by S. J. Whatley, J. P.

Samuel G. Haynie to Hannah Maria Evans, February 6, 1841; by A. Hutchinson, Judge, Fourth Judicial District.

Joseph Barnhart to Mary E. Smith, June 18, 1841; by A. J. Adkisson, J. P., Travis County.

William P. Harper to Elizabeth Walker, July 21, 1841; by D. Laughlin, J. P., Travis County.

William G. Strawn to Nancy Robinson, August 6, 1843; by John Haynie, Elder, M. E. Church.

Moses F. Roberts to Nancy Murry, December 20, 1840; by G. W. Sewell, District Judge.

Solomon L. Johnson to Sophronia Bowles, January 19, 1842; by R. E. B. Baylor, Judge.

Isaac Pearson to Rosannah Luneric, January 21, 1842; by R. E. B. Baylor, Judge.

Martin A. Love to Cerinda Edwards, August 23, 1842; by Richard Ellis, ordained minister, Baptist denomination.

William D. Thomas to Elizabeth Burleson, December 14, 1842; by A. D. Coombs, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Joseph W. Robertson to Lydia Lee, September 7, 1842; by R. E. B. Baylor, Judge.

Samuel P. Birt (Burt?) to Rebecca A. Gilliland, February 15, 1843; by Noah Smithwick, J. P.

Thomas William Ward to Susan L. Marston, June 23, 1844; by James M. Long, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Thomas Glasscock to Mary Phila Ann Browning, May 29, 1844; by Greenlief Fisk, Chief Justice, Bastrop County.

Josephine Scott to Rachel Sales, August 13, 1846; by Peter Kerr, J. P.

Joseph Lee to Sarah Grooms, October 4, 1846; by Homer S. Thrall, M. G.



James Jeffredge to Selina Jones, October 20, 1846; by R. C. Doom, J. P.

James O. Rice to Nancy D. Gilliland, November 5, 1846; by William J. Hotchkiss, J. P.

Thomas Green to Mary Wallace Chalmers, January 31, 1847; by Homer S. Thrall, M. G.

George Bratton to Amanda Walker, February 22, 1847; by Stephen Cummings, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Evan W. Shelby to Judith McDaniel, March 1, 1847; by Homer S. Thrall, M. G.

Francis M. Nash to Martha Jane Duty, April 21, 1847; by Richard Ellis, M. G.

William Wilkes to Susan M. Walker, July 21, 1847; by R. H. Taliaferro.

Henry W. Sublette to Jane Bell Anderson, August 3, 1847; by L. S. Friend, M. G.

Ben F. Johnson to Lucy Ann Johnston, September 8, 1847; by Henry Renick, Cumberland Presbyterian Minister.

Charles G. Keenan to Eliza Ann Ward, March 21, 1847; by W. H. Cushney, J. P.

Thomas W. Glasscock to Eliza Jane Duncan, June 18, 1848; by R. H. Taliaferro, M. G.

Thomas Woods Ward to Laura E. Thompson, July 5, 1848; by R. H. Taliaferro, M. G.

Josiah Fisk to Narcissa L. White, August 10, 1848; by L. S. Friend, M. G.

Abbot Brown to Jane Glover, August 9, 1848; by Collin Forbes, M. G. of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

James M. Long to Mary Ann Johnson, October 2, 1845; by J. C. Tannehill, Justice of the Peace.

James W. Thompson to Rebecca C. White, November 30, 1843; by Richard Ellis, M. G.

John R. Wooldridge to Sarah J. Thompson, February 18, 1845; by James C. Long, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Cornelius M. Hemphill to Ann Eliza Logan, May 25, 1845; by James M. Long, C. J.

Joel Minor to Cynthia B. Tannehill, June 2, 1845; by James M. Long, C. J.

Alfred Robinson to Susan Spencer, December 7, 1848; by Robert D. Morrow, M. G.

Richard A. Boyce to Ann Elizabeth Manor, December 30, 1848; by L. S. Friend, M. G.

James H. Durst to Josephine M. Atwood, January 11, 1854; by William M. Baker, Pastor, Presbyterian Church.

John M. Costley to Fannie H. Washington, February 22, 1854; by John B. Costa, Chief Justice, Travis County.

Lewis B. Whipple to Martha E. Bott, October 25, 1853; by Josiah W. Whipple, M. G., Methodist Church.





Alexander W. Morrow to Elvira Kuykendall, January 10, 1854; by Rev. W. C. Dunlap.

John Patrick to Sarah E. Menefee, January 19, 1852; by W. A. Smith, M. G.

Geo. A. Davis to Mary Ann Harrell, April 14, 1848; by W. H. Cushney, J. P.

Hiram L. Jones to Nancy D. Renick, August 4, 1852; by Finis Ewing Foster, Cumberland Presbyterian Minister.

Thomas Lyon to Sarah S. Christian, August 19, 1852; by Sterling Orgain, M. G., M. E. Church, South.

James L. Goforth to Amanda F. Gatlin (Frances), January 22, 1851; by John B. Costa, Chief Justice, Travis County.

E. Sterling C. Robertson to Mary E. Dickey, November 8, 1852; by B. J. Smith, M. G.

Hugh M. Haynie to Marie Louise Bremond, January 25, 1853; by John B. Costa, C. J.

Reuben M. Potter to Fidelia Burchard, March 23, 1853; by Edmund Fontaine, Rector Episcopal Church.

Timothy McKean to Amanda C. Bennett, April 3, 1853; by John W. Phillip, M. G.

Jonathan A. Driskill to Mary E. Williamson, May 1, 1853; by John W. Phillip, M. G.

F. Bostic to Mary Moody, July 5, 1849; by Thomas A. Lancaster.

DeWitt C. Booth to Malvina A. Boyce, January 26, 1854; by John W. Phillip, M. G.

Alfred Grooms to Elizabeth Doney (Doxey?), November 29, 1850; by G. G. Baggerly.

Enoch Moore to Cynthia Jane Forbes, February 20, 1851; by Finis E. Foster, M. G., Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

John Burleson to Mary Ann Wallace, November 10, 1851; by S. B. Giles, M. G.

Hiram Bennett to Nancy Ann Jones, April 5, 1851; by James L. Holliday, L. D., M. E. Church, South.

Horatio Grooms to Margaret E. Rust, December 20, 1854; by Edmund Fontaine, Rector, Episcopal Church.

Perseus B. Calhoun to Lizzie Jennings, June 20, 1855; by John W. Phillips, M. G.

Elisha Brown to Katy Ann Hornsby, August 24, 1855; by A. Brown, J. P.

Jesse F. Burditt to Sarah Ann Hornsby, November 14, 1848; by Collin Forbes, C. P. Minister.

Martin James to Mary Forbes, January 13, 1848; by R. H. Taliaferro, M. G.

Joseph L. Worsham to Josephine Waggoner, February 21, 1848; by W. H. Cushney, J. P.

Mark Cooley Kuykendall to Elvira Boyce, August 30, 1849; by Alfred Caldwell, M. G.

John McGuire to Regina Zimmerman, July 8, 1849; by Thomas Ward, J. P.





John Barr to Isabella Courtney, December 25, 1848; by George Rottenstein, M. G., M. E. Church.

James A. Horne to Harriett Gooch, April 24, 1849; by Finis E. Foster, M. G.

Edward Seiders to Louisa M. White, March 10, 1845; by James M. Long, C. J., Travis County.

J. Fletcher Ison to Elizabeth Burleson, January 14, 1849; by Geo. W. Scott, J. P.

John W. Dancy to Lucy Ann Nowlin, October 25, 1849; by William E. Jones, District Judge.

Simeon Rogers to Sarah W. Rogers, February 28, 1850; by Geo. W. Scott, J. P.

James L. Roundtree to Martha A. Rodgers, March 29, 1850; by Geo. W. Scott, J. P.

Elliott M. Millican to Marcella E. Triplett, February 18, 1850; by L. S. Friend, M. G.

William N. Hardeman to Mary Elizabeth Rogers, October 24, 1855; by P. B. Chrisman, M. G.

George Hancock to Louisa Lewis, November 6, 1855; by Edmund Fontaine, Rector, Episcopal Church.

George W. Walling to Louisa J. Wright, December 23, 1855; by James M. Wessen, M. G., M. E. Church.

Edwin B. Scarborough to Martha K. Rowe, February 7, 1856; by James M. Wessen, M. G.

A. Burleson to Jane Tannehill, May 20, 1856; by R. C. Burleson (M. G.?).

#### Notes Relating to the Foregoing List.

The foregoing list of marriages, which were celebrated in what is now Austin, Travis County, Texas, presents a most interesting chapter in pioneer Texas life. From the first on the list (Anson Jones) down to the last (A. Burleson) the marriages are historic. Not the least, in interest, are the names of those persons who officiated at these marriages.

Judge R. E. B. Baylor, who officiated at the marriage of Joseph W. Robertson to Lydia Lee, in September, 1842, was the prime mover in the establishment of what is now known around the world as Baylor College, or University, located at Waco and Dallas. This great institution was named for him. He was a native of Virginia and belonged to the distinguished Baylor family of the Old Dominion.

Rev. Richard Ellis was another early pioneer preacher who took a considerable part in the establishment of Baylor College, first located at Independence in Washington County.

Into this record also creeps the name of Noah Smithwick, who, on February 15, 1843, performed the rites that made Samuel P. Burt and Rebecca A. Gilliland, husband and wife. This is the Noah Smithwick, who wrote the early history of Texas, particularly



replete with incidents and persons who resided in the vicinity of Austin immediately following the revolution of our patriots against Mexico and Santa Anna.

The names of Samuel G. Haynie, Rev. John Haynie and Hugh Haynie, appearing on these records recall one of the oldest families who first settled in Austin, coming there from Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

From these records we learn that the wife of Thomas William Ward was Susan L. Marston and that they were married by Chief Justice James M. Long, of Travis County in 1844; that Thomas Glasscock's wife was Phila Ann Browning and that they were married by Greenleif Fisk, of Bastrop; that Joseph Lee married Sarah Grooms and they became the parents of Grooms Lee, who twenty-five years ago was an old man and for several decades served Travis County as County Surveyor, and that he was perhaps a cousin of Miss Lillie Robertson; we also learn to our surprise, that Evan W. Shelby lived in Austin and that he was united in marriage to Judith McDaniel, in March, 1847, by no less a person than the Rev. Homer S. Thrall, who, before his passing away gave to the State of Texas a most comprehensive and authoritative history.

Another item acquaints our readers with the fact that Henry W. Sublett married Jane Bell Anderson in Austin, in 1847, and since we know he was a neighbor of Judge Kenneth L. Anderson, for whom Anderson County was named, Jane Bell may have been either a daughter or sister of Judge Anderson. And another item says that one Josiah Fisk married Narcissa L. White and we suppose the name "Fiskville" North of Austin, derived its name from this family.

This list reveals the fact that there were two Thomas W. Wards in Austin in the 1840s, one of whom was married to Sue Marston and the other to Laura E. Thompson. It also recalls to us the fact that John M. Costley, father of the late Lee Costley, well known in both Austin and Dallas as a leading business man for a half a century, married Fannie H. Washington. Her brother, probably much younger, is still living at a very advanced age in Austin. His name is Stark Washington and he is a direct descendant of the relative of George Washington who is known to have married into the distinguished Starke family of Eastern Virginia.

Rev. Josiah Whipple, a famous minister of the M. E. Church, in the early days of Texas, performed many of these Austin marriages. Lewis B. Whipple was married in 1853 to a Miss Bott, as the records seem to show. A son or grandson of Rev. Josiah Whipple was a well known attorney in Waxahachie, Texas, up to the time of his death a few years since.

By this list we discover the date of the wedding between James H. Durst and Josephine M. Atwood. Miss Atwood was a sister of Adelia Atwood, who married A. B. Palm, and who danced with Sam Houston at his last inaugural ball. The mother of these charming young ladies was a first cousin of President James K.





Polk. The late Mrs. Dr. Hilgartner, of Austin, was a daughter of Adelia (Atwood) Palm.

Rev. Sterling Orgain, appears herein as a minister in the M. E. Church, who occasionally visited Austin, and did so on August 19, 1852, when he united in marriage Thomas Lyon and Sarah S. Christian. The Orgain family came to Texas from Paris, Tennessee. (See Bastrop Cemetery records in this magazine.)

John Patrick married Sarah E. Menefee. She was perhaps a daughter of William Menefee and cousin of John, whose Journal will also be found running serially in this publication. Turn to it in another part of the magazine and read it.

The Tannehill family, we see, is not new to Austin. We see that Cynthia B. Tannehill was married to no less a person than Joel Minor, in 1845; also that J. C. Tannehill was Justice of the Peace in Travis County in October, 1845, and as such, on the second of that month, performed the ceremony that made Mary Ann Johnson the wife of James M. Long, who, himself was Chief Justice of the County. A Masonic Lodge in Austin is called Tannehill Lodge.

John R. Wooldridge, on February 18, 1845, married Sarah J. Thompson, and for ten years, since 1900, Austin had a mayor by the name of J. P. Wooldridge. We can not vouch for the relationship's existence, but it is a singular fact, just the same.

Reuben M. Potter married his wife Fidelia Burchard, in Austin, and the ceremony was performed by a grandson of President Tyler, the Rt. Rev. Edmund Fontaine, Rector of the Episcopalian Congregation of Austin, who was born and raised at Williamsburg, Virginia, and was a graduate of the William and Mary College.

We see that Enoch Moore, on February 20, 1851, was united in marriage to Cynthia Jane Forbes, by the Reverend Finis Ewing Foster. One of the oldest daughters of the Rev. Finis Ewing, who, with Ephriam McLean established the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Kentucky, and for whom, without any doubt Finis Ewing Foster was named, married a Forbes and came to Texas. Mary Forbes who married Martin James was probably related to the Ewings.

Charles G. Keenan, Speaker of the Texas Legislature, married Eliza Ann Ward in Austin in 1848; Elliott M. Millican married Marcella Triplett (See Sixth Legislature); William N. Hardeman married Mary Elizabeth Rogers; George W. Walling married Louisa J. Wright; Edwin B. Scarborough married Martha K. Wroe; John W. Dancy married Lucy Ann Nowlin and A. Burleson married Jane Tannehill, the ceremony in the last instance being performed by Dr. R. C. Burleson, of sainted memory, whose statue stands on the campus of Baylor University at Waco.

And the records we have published in this number are only a small part of those we have in our files, copied from the County Clerk's books in Travis County. From time to time, in the future, others will appear in this magazine.





## HELPFUL BOOKS AND PUBLICATIONS FOR SOUTHERN RESEARCH WORKERS

Following herewith is a list of books and references, prepared for the purpose of aiding research workers in tracing their family histories, or, for that matter, the history of any Southern family. It will be noticed that many of these works are apparently purely historical in their nature, but in most instances the histories all contain references to and information about families. Of course the genealogist must know his history and his geography, and in the main he must comb the original records when possible to obtain his best and most reliable data. However, many records have been published and it is possible to find in these works much material that will aid tireless research workers in getting trace of the family origin and its general history. Many of these books contain complete histories of some families brought down to modern times.

No effort is made to furnish a complete list of such books, but enough are listed to cover the high points in practically all Southern States. They are conveniently numbered, so that they may be referred to by such numbers when making notes. Most up-to-date public libraries have a majority of the books and publications hereinafter listed, and should have all of them.

### ORIGIN OF NAMES

- (1) A History of Surnames of the British Isles, by C. L'Estrange Ewen.
- (2) Romance of Names, by Ernest Weekley.
- (3) History of Christian Names, by Charlotte M. Younge.

### EARLY AMERICAN EMIGRANTS

- (4) American Colonists in English Records, Volumes 1 and 2, and others as issued. George Sherwood, London.
- (5) Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Wells.
- (6) Mayflower Index, by McAuslan, Volumes 1 and 2.
- (7) Hotten's Original Lists of Persons of Quality.
- (8) Planters of the Commonwealth, by Banks.

### FOR REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

- (9) Virginia Soldiers of 1776.
- (10) Records of the Revolutionary War, by W. T. R. Saffell.
- (11) Virginia Militia in the Revolution, by P. T. McAllister.
- (12) Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, 1775-1783, by Heitman.
- (13) Frontier Defense of the Upper Ohio, from Draper MSS.
- (14) Colonial Records of North Carolina.
- (15) Mrs. Peel's List of Georgia Revolutionary Soldiers.



- (16) Virginia and Kentucky Land Patents.
- (17) Published Lists in Pennsylvania Archives.

## ALABAMA

- (18) Pickett's History of Alabama.
- (19) History of Alabama People, by James E. Saunders.
- (20) Notable Men of Alabama, by Joel E. DuBose.
- (21) Memoirs of Mrs. Clay, of Alabama, by Sterting.
- (22) Owen's History of Alabama.

## ARKANSAS

- (23) Pioneers and Makers of Arkansas by Josiah H. Shinn.
- (24) Makers of Arkansas History, by Reynolds.
- (25) History of Southern Arkansas, by Goodspeed.
- (26) History of Eastern Arkansas, by Goodspeed.
- (27) Publications by Arkansas Historical Commission.

## GEORGIA

- (28) Early Records of Georgia, by Davidson.
  - (29) Historical Collections of Georgia D. A. R.
  - (30) History of Georgia, by Lucian Lamar Knight.
  - (31) Georgia Landmarks, Memorials and Legends, by Knight.
  - (32) Georgians, by Gov. George M. Gilmer.
  - (33) Henderson and Whiddon Families, by Henderson.
  - (34) Georgia Official and Statistical Register, by Blair.
  - (35) History of Wilkes County, Ga., by Eliza Bowen.
- Also (15).

## KENTUCKY

- (36) Kentucky State Historical Register.
- (37) Kentucky Pioneers and Court Records, by McAdams.
- (38) Kentucky Papers, from Wisconsin Historical Publications.
- (39) Collins History of Kentucky, 2 volumes.
- (40) History of Fayette County, Kentucky, by Peters.
- (41) History of Jessamine County, Kentucky, by Young.
- (42) History of Johnson County, Kentucky, by Hall.

## LOUISIANA

- (43) History of Louisiana, by Gayarre.
- (44) Louisiana Under Rule of Spain, France and the United States, by Robertson.
- (45) Louisiana Studies, by Fortier.
- (46) Old Families of Louisiana, by S. C. Arthur.
- (47) Publications of the Louisiana Library Commission.
- (48) History of New Orleans.

## MISSISSIPPI

- (49) Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society.





- (50) Publications of the Mississippi Historical Commission.
- (51) Rowland's Historical and Statistical Register.
- (52) Mississippi, the Heart of the South, by Rowland.
- (53) Encyclopedia of Mississippi History, 2 Volumes.
- (54) Mississippi Provincial Archives.
- (55) Mississippi Territorial Archives.

### MISSOURI

- (56) The State of Missouri, by Williams.
- (57) History of Randolph and Macon Counties.
- (58) History of Cooper County, Missouri, by Levens & Drake.
- (59) Governors of Missouri.
- (60) Biographical Directory of Franklin County, Missouri by Kiel.

### NORTH CAROLINA

- (61) North Carolina Manual, 1913.
- (62) Wheeler's History of North Carolina.
- (63) Western North Carolina.
- (64) North Carolina Wills, by Grimes.
- (65) Old's North Carolina Wills.
- (66) Records of Albemarle Precinct.
- (67) Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. Also (14).
- (68) Rowan County, North Carolina, by Rumple.
- (69) Mecklenburg County History, by Rumple.
- (70) Halifax County, North Carolina, by Allen.

### OKLAHOMA

- (71) Chronicles of Oklahoma, by Oklahoma Historical Society.
- (72) Oklahomans and their State, by Hoffman and others.
- (73) Publications of Oklahoma Historical Society.
- (74) History of the Cherokees, by Starr.

### SOUTH CAROLINA

- (75) McGrady's History of South Carolina Under Royal Government, 4 Volumes.
- (76) The Huguenots of Colonial South Carolina, by Hirsch.
- (77) Historic Camden, by Kirkland & Kennedy.
- (78) Spartanburg County, by Landrum.
- (79) History of Williamsburg, by Boddie.
- (80) Clemens' Marriage Records of North & South Carolina.

### TENNESSEE

- (81) Notable Men of Tennessee, by Temple.
- (82) Notable Southern Families, by Armstrong.
- (83) Publications of the Tennessee Historical Society.
- (84) American Historical Magazine, Peabody Institute.
- (85) The Lost State of Franklin, by Williams.





- (87) Tennessee Bible, Tombstone and Marriage Records, 2 Volumes by Acklen.  
(88) Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee.  
(89) History of Roane County, Tennessee.  
(90) History of Hamilton County, Tennessee.  
(91) History of Sweetwater Valley, by Lenoir.  
(92) Goodspeed's History of Tennessee.

## TEXAS

- (94) Yoakum's History of Texas.  
(95) Evolution of a State, by Noah Smithwick.  
(96) Texas Scrap Book, by Baker.  
(97) History of Texas, by John Henry Brown.  
(98) History of Dallas County, Texas, by Brown.  
(99) Sixty Years in Texas, by George Jackson.  
(100) Thrall's History of Texas.  
(101) History of Texas, by Dudley G. Wooten.  
(102) Texas and Texans, by Henry Stuart Foote.  
(103) San Jacinto Veterans, by Kemp & Dixon.  
(104) History and Geography of Texas as told in County Names by Fulmore.  
(105) Gammel's Laws of Texas, by H. P. N. Gammel.  
(106) Supreme Court Reports of Texas.  
(107) History of Texas, by Wharton.  
(108) Southwestern Historical Quarterly.

## VIRGINIA

- (109) Hayden's Virginia Genealogies.  
(110) Virginia Wills and Administrations, Virginia D. A. R.  
(111) The Valentine Papers.  
(112) Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, all volumes.  
(113) William & Mary Historical Magazine, all volumes.  
(114) Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, all volumes.  
(115) Virginia County Records, all volumes.  
(116) History of Southwest Virginia, by Summers.  
(117) History of Washington County, Virginia, by Summers.  
(118) Chalkley's Augusta County Records, 3 Volumes.  
(119) Waddell's Annals of Augusta County.  
(120) History of Albemarle County, Virginia, by Wood.  
(121) History of Bedford County, Virginia, by Early.  
(122) History of Halifax County, Virginia.  
(123) History of Caroline County, Virginia, by Wingfield.  
(124) Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia, by Meade.  
(125) Christ Church Parish Register, Middlesex County, Virginia, 2 Books.  
(126) Cumberland Parish Register, Lunenburg County, Va.  
(127) Old Free State, by Landon C. Bell.  
(128) Sunlight on the South Side, Lunenburg County, by Bell.



- (129) Saint Peter's Parish Register.
- (130) History of Saint Mark's Parish, by Pendleton.
- (131) Charles Parish, York County, Register.
- (132) Petsworth Parish Register, Gloucester County, Virginia.
- (133) Douglas Register of Goochland County, Virginia.
- (134) History of Pendleton County, Virginia, by Morton.
- (135) History of Rockbridge County, Virginia, by Morton.
- (136) History of Rockingham County, Virginia.
- (137) History of King and Queen County, Virginia, by Bagby.
- (138) Recollections of a Virginian, by Maury.
- (139) Seldons of Virginia and Allied Families, by Kenedy.
- (140) Shenandoah Pioneers and Their Descendants, by T. K. Cartmell.

#### For General Reference.

- (141) United States Census Reports for 1790, of all the Original Thirteen Colonies, except Georgia and parts of North Carolina and Virginia.
- (142) Pennsylvania Published Archives, containing Marriages, Lists of Military Service, Church Records, etc.
- (143) American Ancestry, by Hughes, in several volumes.
- (144) American Biographical Encyclopedia.
- (145) Daughters of American Revolution Magazine.
- (146) Daughters of American Revolution Lineage Records.
- (147) Burke's Peerage.
- (148) Who's Who in America, old volumes.
- (149) History of the United States.
- (150) Southern Historical Research Magazine.

---

### THE WALKER FAMILY.

James Knox Walker, born 1847, in Tennessee, the son of Philip and Sarah (Barbee) Walker, natives of North Carolina. They came to Texas in 1854, and settled in Guadalupe County.

J. K. Walker married in 1873 Gussie Hamilton, a native of Georgia, daughter of John and Anna (Good) Hamilton.

He was a soldier of the C. S. A., died 1890. Six children: Gertrude, Cecile, James K., Ella, Byron, Nicholas. Luling, Texas.

Ezekiel Walker, born 1828 in Sampson County, Mississippi, only child of Ezekiel and Frances (Lee) Walker, who moved to Mississippi from South Carolina. The father died in 1828.

In 1850 the son, Ezekiel, came to Texas, locating in Gonzales County. He served in the C. S. A. After the war he moved to Hempstead. He married in 1848 Mary E. Hopkins, daughter of Samuel Hopkins of Georgia. They had nine children. Ezekiel Dennis Walker is the only living son.





# Maryland Ages in the 17th and 18th Centuries.

(Taken largely from the published Archives.)

By JOHN BAILEY CALVERT NICKLIN.

NOTE: As these names are in alphabetical order they are not included in the Index.

Thomas Adams—29—1640. (Born in the Parish of Bodenham, Herefordshire, England.)

John Adams—21—1662.

Mary Adams—21—1658.

Charles Alexander—22—1663.

Jasper Allen—24—1665.

Christopher Anderson—26—1664.

John Anderton—36—1658.

John Anderton—36—1664.

Francis Anketill—22—1647. (Died 1675.)

William Asbeston—43—1668.

William Assiter, tailor—31—1647.

William Assiter—38—1651.

James Atchison—31—1659.

Susan (wife of) James Atchison—27—1659.

John Atkey—44—1688.

Humphrey Atwicks—29—1652.

James Atwicks—65—1661.

George Bailey—63—1739. (Died 1754.)

John Bailey—33—1652.

John Bailey—54—1767. (Died 1789.)

John Balth—30—1660.

Richard Banks—35—1647.

Thomas Barrett—14—1660.

Ann Barton—20—1658.

Nathan Barton—44—1681. (Of Stafford County, Virginia.)

William Barton, Sr.—52—1657. (Died 1705.)

Roger Baxter—46—1658.

Ninian Beall—78—1703. (Died 1717.)

Richard Beane—40—1696.

Francis Beckwith—18—1659.

Richard Bennett—44—1657.

Sarah Benson—28—1658.

Stephen Benson—32—1658.

John Besseck—22—1663.

Captain Thomas Besson—38—1674. (Died 1679.)

John Bigger—24—1658. (Died 1675.)

Henry Billsberry—34—1657.

John Biscoe—49—1658.

Captain Ebenezer Blackiston—47—1697.

Edward Blay—33—1686.

Richard Blunt—36—1651.

James Bodkin—20—1684.

John Bogue—30—1658. (Died 1667.)

Thomas Bond—55—1734.

William Bond—48—1733.

Christian Bonifield—46—1654.

Samuel Bonum—36—1657. (Died Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1703.)

Thomas Booth—21—1657.

William Boreman—20—1650. (Died 1709.)

John Bowcock—20—1654.

Edward Bowles—59—1657. (Died 1659.)

John Bowles—48—1663. (Died 1676.)

James Bowling—22—1653. (Died 1693.)

Robert Bowling—50—1721. (Of Virginia.)

William Boyden—48—1631.

Thomas Boylston—30—1665.

Nicholas Bradaway—27—1657.





- Thomas Bradnox—40—1647.  
 Thomas Bradnox—58—1658. (*Captain Thomas Bradnox died 1661.*)  
 Margaret Brent, "Gent."—60—1661.  
 John Bright—32—1681.  
 Anthony Brisco—20—1665.  
 Margaret Brome—24—1653.  
 Francis Brooke—33—1652.  
 Francis Brooks—40—1648.  
 Richard Brown—25—1640. (*Of Kecoughton, Virginia.*)  
 William Browne—20 plus—1643.\*  
 Elizabeth Brumley—24—1665.  
 John Bulkeny—46—1658.  
 Elizabeth Bunten—16—1684.  
 Thomas Bussey—22—1683.  
 Henry Butler—60/70—1738.\*\*  
 John Butler—39—1640. (*Born in the Parish of Roxswell, Essex, England.*)  
 Charles Calvert—59—1722. (*Died 1733.*)  
 Richard Calvert—21—1670. (*Died 1718.*)  
 Cornelius Cannady—30—1654.  
 Darbey Cannaday—14—1657.  
 William Cannaday—30—1657.  
 William Capps—42—1655.  
 Thomas Carpenter—47—1652.  
 Peter Carr—33—1657.  
 Walter Carr—52—1685.  
 John Carvill—23—1658. (*Died 1709.*)  
 Robert Carville—48—1684.  
 Mary Catchmay—25—1653.  
 Nicholas Cawsine—40 plus—1648. (*"40 years and over" at the time.*)  
 Jane Chambers—17—1658. Elias Chandler—22—1662.  
 Gilbert Clarke—27—1684.  
 Gilbert Clarke—33—1692.  
 Jane Clarke—46—1658.  
 Robert Clarke—46—1657. (*Died 1664.*)  
 Henry Clay—24—1647.  
 Henry Clay—27—1648.  
 Henry Clements—18—1664.  
 Jane Cocksuite—17—1658.  
 George Colclough—37—1661. (*Died Northumberland County, Va., 1662.*)  
 John Cole, Sr.—67—1738.  
 Robert Cole—34—1661.  
 Thomas Cole—34—1652.  
 Richard Collett—44—1665. (*Died 1668.*)  
 Captain John Collier—33—1662.  
 Thomas Collyer, Surveyor—46—1696.  
 Richard Colsford—20—1648.  
 Edward Commings—40—1647.  
 Philip Conner—32—1618.  
 Myles Cooke, Mariner—36—1660. (*Of London, England.*)  
 John Cooper—24—1663.  
 Robert Cooper—17—1662.  
 Henry Corbyn, Merchant—25—1654. (*Of London, England.*)  
 John Cornelius—36—1657. (*Died 1662.*)  
 William Cornelius, Mariner—34—1654.  
 Henry Coursey—23—1657. (*Died 1695.*)  
 William Cox—35—1640. (*Born in the Parish of Scardcliffe, Derbyshire, England.*)  
 Ralph Crouch—29—1647. James Cullen—30—1684. (*Died 1720.*)

\*He gave his age as "20 years and over"!

\*\*He gave his age as "between 60 and 70 years."

NOTE: After each name the age of that person appears followed by the year in which his or her age was given. For example, the last name in this list is James Cullen who in 1684 gave his age as 30 years "or thereabouts," the usual way of stating ages in these depositions.



## THE LOST TRIBES

NOTE: This is the question and answer department of this magazine and is open to all regular subscribers, who, in as few words as possible, may send questions relating to family history, to be answered, when possible, by either readers or the editors.

**SMITH—CROWDER:** Hon. Will H. Daniel, of Huntington, Virginia, sends us a newspaper picture of Erastus (Deaf) Smith, saying that it is a perfect likeness of the late Dr. Hugh C. Smith, of Petersburg, Virginia, who was related to the Crowder family. Hugh Crowder Smith was the son of James Edward Smith, who was killed in the War between the States. James Edward Smith married Leicy Crowder (1840) who was the child of the third marriage of Herrod Tucker Crowder and Permella Hood. Herrod Tucker Crowder was, we think, a descendant of the original Hugh Crowder, who came to the Colony of Virginia in the seventeenth century. At any rate, Dr. Hugh Crowder Smith said that he was named for this Hugh Crowder. Who, of our readers can furnish the connecting link in this Smith-Crowder family? Was Deaf Smith of this family?

**BROWN:** One of our readers wants the English connection of Jesse Brown, of North Carolina, who married a Moore, related to a Maurice Moore of South Carolina, who came to Mississippi, with brothers, William Moore, Cornelius Moore, Arch Moore and a sister Patsy Dean. Maurice Moore, of Mississippi, married first a Lockhart and second Mary Jones Brown, who died in 1905. This Jesse Brown appears to have been one of two sons of a Brown to America in an early day, the son Jesse having settled in North Carolina. Would be glad to have any information about these particular Browns.

**Mr. E. V. Hedgecock, of Peacock, Texas, sends the following for this department:**

**EARLE:** Who can give the ancestry of MARTHA EARLE. She married first an Edwards, being left a widow, with several small girls. She, in about 1810 or 1812, eloped with, and married, Thomas Hedgecock, who was a widower, and around 65 years old. They settled in Macon County, North Carolina.

**HEDGECOCK:** Who can give us the kinship between Minter Hedgecock, and Elija Hedgecock, both born in Western North Carolina in 1817.





**SHEARER**—Spencer Shearer was born in Western North Carolina. Family tradition says that his father was a weaver by trade, and that he probably learned it in the old country. Who can tell us anything of this family, especially the date of Spencer Shearer's birth.

---

**HYDE**: The U. S. census of North Carolina for 1790 lists several families of Hydes. Who can tell from which of these Benjamin Hyde descended and the probable date of his birth and marriage?

---

**LEATHERWOOD**: Who can tell us anything about the Leatherwood family listed in the North Carolina census of 1790?

---

**ELDER**: The U. S. census of 1790 lists among other William Elder, wife and one daughter. Will some one please give us a complete list of the children of this family in later years.

---

**DAVIS**: One page 489 of the November issue, in *Lost Tribes*, you ask for information in regard to the descendants of the uncles of Jefferson Davis. Mr. William Davis, of Peacock, Texas, claims to be a second or third cousin of President Jefferson Davis and as soon as he returns from a trip to Wichita Falls, Texas, I will get what information from him that I can.—E. V. Hedgecoke, Peacock, Texas.

---

**THOMPSON—WILLIAMS**: Mr. James T. Williams, Jr., of 261 Constitution Avenue, Washington, D. C., is anxious to secure data or information regard Colonel James Williams, mentioned on page 176, of Vol. 1, No. 2, of this magazine, or of Elizabeth Blackburn, his wife, or the issue of their marriage, listed on page 177, or any information about Elizabeth Thompson (105) who he believes was the wife of his great grandfather, Dr. Thomas Blackburn Williams. He says he is trying to find some facts regarding the date and place of birth of Colonel James Williams and also regarding James T. Williams, his son. (The article in this issue "The Story of Eliza Williams Chotard Gould" will throw considerable light on the life of Colonel Williams and his family. There is more yet to be published.—Editor.)

---

**JONES**: My great grandfather Miers Fisher Jones was a brother of John Rice Jones whose second wife was a Miss Heard. John Rice Jones was Postmaster General of the Republic of Texas. I have been collecting data on the Alexander, ones and McCormick families. These families were rather prominent during the days of the Republic and later. William C. Alexander, Salida, Colorado.





## BOOK REVIEWS

"INTO THE SETTING SUN," a History of Coleman County, Texas; by Beatrice Grady Gay, Santa Anna, Texas. Price \$2.00, from the Author.

This is one of the brightest little Texas "County Histories" we have had the privilege of reading. Mrs. Gay, a daughter of Captain C. M. Grady, an old time Texas Ranger, and literally a child of the wide open places, has made a most valuable contribution to the literature dealing with Western Texas. The volume is illustrated by the author's aunt, Mrs. Mollie Grady Kelley, by excellent drawings which strikingly convey at a glance to the reader the environment surrounding the events depicted in the text. The absence of labored effort to embellish the drawings is a relief to the readers of the book, who, without resorting to the few photographic illustrations can readily visualize Santa Anna Mountain over and around which much of the action and life depicted takes place.

The old Trickham store of John Chisum, the early day cattle baron, with its coterie of cow boys and rangers, and occasional visits from Colonel Coleman himself, as well as squads of soldiers from Fort Colorado, has been reconstructed and takes its real place in this fine history of Coleman County.

Adventures of the buffalo hunters along Home Creek Valley; exciting stories of Camp Colorado and along Jim Ned and Muke-water; the excitement and dismay of exposures to the "blue northers" that swept down on settlers unawares, and the social life centering around the foot of the old Santa Anna mountain, with its various traditions, fills the zestful hours spent reading Mrs. Gay's little book. One can see that the author experienced many thrills in gathering her material and weaving into her first effort at book writing the story of her native "heath." There are thousands of Texans who never heard of Santa Anna, and many of our best historians will be startled to read that Henrietta Lamar, wife of President Mirabeau B. Lamar, of the Republic of Texas, died in Santa Anna October 6, 1891, according to a certificate issued by H. S. Tarver, undertaker. Cause of death, Pulmonary Tuberculosis; M. D., J. P. Matthews; Notary Public, J. B. Bachman, Santa Anna. Not the least of interest in Mrs. Gay's little volume is the sprightly description of Santa Anna's "livery stable and wagon yard," which flourished in the "gay nineties," under the



guiding hand of Bill Brannon, and later John R. Bannister and L. L. Shield, the latter from old Trickham on Home Creek. How Press McCord, Walter Woodward, Claud and Dancy Ledbetter, Walter Gray, Bob Bowen, Walter Gordon, Claud and Austin Callan, Claude McClellan and other young "bloods" from Coleman used to make the dust fly between Coleman and Santa Anna in those days, behind W. P. Rascoe's livery "rigs" was a caution. Let Mrs. Gay tell you.

---

### HON. JOHN SAYLES, ATTORNEY.

---

John Sayles, attorney and author of many works on various branches of the law, was a resident of Brenham, Washington County, Texas.

The Sayles family was of English extraction. Wm. Sayles, in 1670, with three ships full of colonists, planted the first English colony in South Carolina, below Cape Fear.

John Sayles, of the New England family, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., March 9, 1825. His father was Wm. Sayles an eminent physician, a native of Rhode Island, who died in New York in 1849. His mother was Harriet Sergeant of Massachusetts, daughter of Rev. John Sergeant, a Presbyterian clergyman, and missionary among the Oneida Indians.

John Sayles was educated at Hamilton College, New York, where he received his A.M. and A.B. degrees. He taught school in New York, Georgia and Texas.

He located in Brenham in 1845, teaching, and reading law with J. D. Geddings and Col. Garrie Gillespie. He was admitted to the Bar in 1847, practicing at Brenham.

In 1852 he was Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Texas.

He served as Brigadier General of Militia under General J. B. Magruder in the Civil War. He was the author of a number of standard legal works.

In 1849 he married Mary E. Gillespie, only daughter of Colonel Barrie Gillespie. (Goodspeed.)

John Sayles at the age of 24 was selected as Special Judge of the Supreme Court, to take part in deciding an important case—State vs. Delesdenier, 7th Texas Reports, which involved title to a large portion of Galveston Island, and a question of first impression, intricate and difficult.

Mr. Sayles wrote the opinion of the Court, a model of style and logic; an opinion that has never been questioned, but always referred to with the respect accorded to decisions of regular Justices of the Court. (Lynch.)





# INDEX

---

- Acklen 83.  
Adams 52, 65  
Addisson 74.  
Adrain 10, 13.  
Allen 5, 6, 65, 82.  
Alexander 88.  
Anderson 52, 75, 78.  
Ardry 10, 13.  
Armistead 55, 56.  
Armstrong 5, 6, 29, 32.  
Arnold 10, 14.  
Arthur 81.  
Ashley 10, 12.  
Askew 10, 14.  
Atwood 75, 78.  
  
Bachman 89.  
Bagby 84.  
Baggerly 76.  
Baker 75, 83.  
Balser 47.  
Banks 73.  
Bannister 90.  
Barbee 84.  
Barnhart 74.  
Barr 77.  
Barrett 58.  
Barruct 36.  
Batts, 46, 48, 49.  
Baxley 72.  
Baylor 74-77.  
Beard 67.  
Beck 50.  
Bee 5, 52, 69.  
Beech 72.  
Bell 10, 14, 83.  
Bennett 76.  
Bird 71-73.  
Blackburn 32, 40, 70, 83.  
Blakey 47.  
Boddie 82.  
Boggess 10, 13.  
Bonham 52.  
Bonner 10, 14.  
Bonnett 67.  
Boone 52.  
Booth 76.  
Bostic 76.  
Bott 75, 78.  
Bouchelle 73.  
Boush 55, 56.  
Bowen 81, 90.  
Bowles 74.  
Boyce 75, 76.  
Bradburn 27.  
  
Bradley 63.  
Brannon 90.  
Brantley 63.  
Bratton 75.  
Bremond 15, 76.  
Brieger 48.  
Bright 55, 58-60.  
Broadnax 54.  
Brown 10, 14, 75, 83, 87.  
Browning 74, 78.  
Brownrig 5, 6.  
Bryan 5, 7.  
Bryant 19.  
Buckner 35.  
Burchard 76, 79.  
Burch 44, 47.  
Burche 72.  
Burditt 76.  
Burleson 45, 48, 69, 74, 76-79.  
Burling 36.  
Burney 57.  
Burns 67.  
Burress 10, 14.  
Burroughs 5, 7.  
Busby 10, 14.  
Bustamenta 28.  
Burt 51, 74, 77.  
Byatter 43.  
  
Cain 45, 49.  
Caldwell 5, 7, 45, 76.  
Calhoun 39, 51, 52, 76.  
Callan 90.  
Campbell 26.  
Cannon 57, 59.  
Carothers 44.  
Carter 50.  
Cartmell 84.  
Carto 54, 64, 68.  
Chalmers 75.  
Chambers 48.  
Champion 53, 54, 56, 57.  
Chandler 66.  
Charlton 10, 15.  
Cherry 52.  
Chew 18.  
Childress 4.  
Chisum 89.  
Chotard 31, 36, 41, 70, 71.  
Chrisman 77.  
Christian 52, 64, 76, 79.  
Clare 5, 6.  
Clay 81.  
Clements 10, 12.  
Clemson 52.





- Cleveland 10, 15.  
Cocke 56.  
Coffee 29.  
Coglen 42.  
Cole 56.  
Coleman 89.  
Collins 61.  
Coombs 74.  
Costa 75, 76.  
Costello 73.  
Costley 75, 78.  
Cotin 36.  
Courtney 77.  
Crabbe 10, 15.  
Crawford 4.  
Crockett 46, 51.  
Crosby 10, 15, 65.  
Crowder 87.  
Culpepper 67.  
Cummings 75.  
Cunningham 26.  
Cushney 75, 76.  
Cuthbert 52.
- Dalrymple 11, 15, 16, 46.  
Dancy 11, 16, 77, 79.  
Daniel 68.  
Darden 11, 16, 17.  
Daugherty 26.  
Davidson 69, 81.  
Davis 11, 17, 51, 61, 64, 76, 88.  
Dawd 15.  
Dawley 17.  
DeCausey 68, 69.  
Dellett 64.  
DeLoach 61, 66.  
Demeyure 31.  
Dennis 11, 17.  
Denton 52.  
Devereux 11, 17.  
Dickey 76.  
Dickson 5, 11, 17, 52.  
Doane 5, 7.  
Donelson 29, 40.  
Doney 76.  
Doom 75.  
Dougherty 11, 17.  
Doxey 76.  
Draper 46.  
Driskill 76.  
DuBose 81.  
Ducayet 38.  
Duke 52.  
Dunbar 38.  
Duncan 38, 75.  
Dunlap 76.  
Duren 20.  
Durst 18, 75, 78.  
Duval 23, 45, 48.  
Duty 75.
- Earle 52, 87.  
Early 83.  
Eastland 48.
- Echols 25.  
Ector 11, 17, 18.  
Eddleman 26.  
Edwards 74.  
Elder 88.  
Ellis 4, 74, 75, 77.  
Ellison 11, 18.  
English 44.  
Erhard 49.  
Erwin 59.  
Evans 74.  
Everett 4.  
Ewen 80.
- Felder 59.  
Ferguson 67.  
Fisk 74, 75, 78.  
Fitzwilliam 47.  
Flanagan 5, 7.  
Fontaine 76, 77, 79.  
Foote 83.  
Forbes 75, 76, 79.  
Foster 47, 54-56, 58, 76, 77, 79.  
Fowler 66-68.  
Frances 11, 18.  
Frasier 52.  
Frazer 15.  
Freeman 50.  
Friend 75, 77.  
Fulmore 83.
- Gailliard 35, 52.  
Gaines 11, 18.  
Gammell 83.  
Gantt 52.  
Garrett 74.  
Garrison 5, 6.  
Garwood 47.  
Gatlin 76.  
Gay 11, 18, 89, 90.  
Gibson 10, 12, 49.  
Gildart 5, 6.  
Giles 76.  
Gilliard 35.  
Gillespie 23.  
Gilliland 74, 75, 77.  
Gilmer 81.  
Glass 64.  
Glasscock 74, 75, 78.  
Glenn 52.  
Glover 45, 47, 54, 55, 75.  
Goforth 76.  
Gooch 77.  
Goodman 46, 47.  
Goodspeed 81.  
Gordon 90.  
Goree 19.  
Gould 31, 37, 40-44, 70-73, 88.  
Goydry 71.  
Grady 89.  
Graham 18.  
Gray 90.  
Greene 32.  
Green 11, 18, 49, 64, 69, 75.



Greenwood 49.  
Griffin 34.  
Grimes 5, 7, 49, 82.  
Grissette 64, 68, 69.  
Grist 57.  
Grooms 74-76, 78.  
Guess 59.  
Guest 57, 59.  
Guinn 5, 7.  
Guy 11, 18.  
  
Haines 47.  
Haldeman 46, 47.  
Hale 11, 19.  
Hall 47, 81.  
Hamilton 69, 84.  
Hancock 25, 77.  
Hardeman 77, 79.  
Harding 70, 71.  
Hardin 15.  
Harper 61, 74.  
Harrell 76.  
Harris 18.  
Harrison 11, 19, 74.  
Harwood 20.  
Haynie 74, 76, 78.  
Hays 16.  
Heard 16, 28.  
Hearn 47.  
Heckman 59.  
Hedgecoke 87.  
Heitman 80.  
Hemphill 49, 75.  
Hendenburg 47.  
Henderson 63, 65-68, 81.  
Hickman 50, 59, 60.  
Higgins 47.  
Hilgartner 79.  
Hill 5, 7.  
Hines 11, 19.  
Hoard 5, 8.  
Hoffman 82.  
Hogan 43.  
Hogg 17.  
Holland 49.  
Holliday 76.  
Holt 48.  
Hood 87.  
Hooker 11, 19.  
Hopkins 84.  
Horne 77.  
Hornsby 76, 77.  
Hotchkiss 75.  
Houghton 16.  
Houston 4, 23, 78.  
Hubbard 52.  
Hughes 84.  
Hull 42.  
Hunt 20.  
Hunter 52.  
Hutchings 55.  
Hutchinson 74.  
Hyde 74, 78.

Ison 77.  
  
Jack 63, 66.  
Jackson 40, 52, 73, 83.  
James 76, 79.  
Jeffredge 75.  
Jenkins 49.  
Jennings 76.  
Johnson 5, 6, 10, 12, 15, 53, 74, 75.  
Jones 21, 45, 47, 48, 55, 58, 74, 75, 76,  
77, 88.  
Jung 46, 48.  
Junker 11, 19.  
  
Keenan 75, 79.  
Keeto 54.  
Keisler 52.  
Kemp 65, 83.  
Kenney 10, 12.  
Kelley 89.  
Kerr 29, 74.  
Kilpatrick 63.  
Kilpseh 41.  
King 60.  
Kittrell 11, 19, 20.  
Knight 81.  
Knittel 47.  
Knuff 52.  
Kuykendall 76.  
Kyle 69.  
  
Lamar 89.  
Lancaster 69, 76.  
Lander 15.  
Langhorn 56.  
LaPlace 31, 36, 44.  
Lasseter 60.  
Latham 11, 20.  
Laughlin 74.  
Lawhon 11, 20.  
Leatherwood 88.  
Ledbetter 90.  
Lee 65, 70, 74, 78.  
Lemont 52.  
Lenoir 83.  
LeSeur 46, 47.  
Lewis 28, 33, 77.  
Lipscomb 61.  
Livingston 61.  
Locke 11, 20.  
Logan 75.  
Long 74-79.  
Longmire 65.  
Lott 5, 8.  
Love 74.  
Lubbock 16.  
Luckett 49.  
Luneric 74.  
Lyon 76, 79.  
  
Manor 75.  
Maryland Ages 85.  
Marshall 10, 13, 19.





- Marston 74, 78.  
Martin 5, 8, 11, 20, 68.  
Mason 50.  
Matthews 42, 89.  
Maupin 56.  
Maverick 5, 8, 52.  
Maxwell 52.  
Maynard 46, 47.  
Meade 83.  
Means 72.  
Melton 11, 20.  
Menard 5, 6.  
Menefee 27, 28, 76, 79.  
Mercer 27.  
Merrick 11, 20.  
Middleton 11, 20.  
Miley 47.  
Miller 48, 50, 52.  
Millican 5, 8, 77, 79.  
Mills 27.  
Minor 73, 75, 79.  
Mitchell 47.  
Moody 76.  
Moore 11, 20, 48, 50, 56, 71, 76, 79, 87.  
Morris 49.  
Morrow 75, 76.  
Morton 84.  
Murry 74.  
Muse 48.
- McAdams 81.  
McAllister 80.  
McAuslan 80.  
McCants 65.  
McClanahan 11, 21.  
McClellan 90.  
McComas 37-39.  
McCord 90.  
McCormick 88.  
McCown 11, 21.  
McCoy 72.  
McCrary 74.  
McCulloch 5, 8, 14.  
McDade 5, 8.  
McDaniel 75, 78.  
McDuffie 51.  
McElheny 52.  
McFall 51.  
McGehee 26.  
McGuire 76.  
McKean 76.  
McKee 41-43.  
McKinney 4.  
McKinstry 74.  
McLavy 46.  
McLean 79.  
McLemore 40.  
McMillan 11, 21.
- Nall 17.  
Nash 75.  
Neblett 11, 21.  
Nichols 47.
- Nickles 11, 21.  
Normann 3.  
Norton 11, 21.  
Nowlin 77, 79.
- Ochiltree 11, 20, 21.  
Oldham 10, 13, 19.  
Olive 48.  
Orgain 46, 49, 76, 79.  
Osborn 48.  
Overton 38.  
Owens 11, 21, 22, 69.
- Page 46.  
Palm 78, 79.  
Palamer 5, 8.  
Parker 11, 22, 50.  
Parsons 11, 22.  
Patrick 76, 79.  
Patton 16.  
Pearson 74.  
Peas 39.  
Pedigo 58.  
Peel 80.  
Pendleton 49, 51, 84.  
Perry 72, 73.  
Peters 81.  
Pettus 11, 22.  
Phillips 18, 76.  
Pickens 52.  
Pickett 81.  
Piedras 27.  
Pierce 52.  
Pinckney 52.  
Pipkin 5, 6.  
Pirky 6, 9.  
Poage 11, 22.  
Polk 20, 79.  
Pollock 11, 22.  
Pope 39, 44, 57.  
Porter 28.  
Potter 6, 8, 76, 79.  
Powell 46, 47.  
Puckett 74.  
Pugh 16.
- Ramsey 83.  
Randolph 11, 23.  
Rascoe 90.  
Rather 18.  
Ravenell 52.  
Ray 1.  
Red 66.  
Redding 47.  
Reeder 52.  
Reese 52.  
Reeves 11, 23.  
Renick 75, 76.  
Rhodes 16.  
Richardson 11, 23, 74.  
Ring 69.  
Ritler 36.  
Roberts 74.



- Robertson 4, 29, 30, 74, 76, 78.  
Robinson 74, 75.  
Rodes 66.  
Rogers 77, 79.  
Ross 22.  
Roten 58, 59, 60.  
Rottenstein 77.  
Roundtree 77.  
Rowden 58.  
Rowe 77.  
Rowland 82.  
Royster 28.  
Ruffin 56.  
Rumple 82.  
Runnels 6, 10.  
Rushing 12, 23.  
Russell 6, 9, 52.  
Rust 76.
- Saffell 80.  
Sales 74.  
Saltonstall 40, 43.  
Santa Anna 28, 89.  
Saunders 81.  
Savage 33.  
Sayers 46, 49.  
Sayles 12, 23.  
Scarborough 6, 9, 19, 77, 79.  
Schill 47, 48.  
Scott 6, 9, 74, 77.  
Seaborne 52.  
Seiders 77.  
Sewell 74.  
Shanklin 52.  
Sharkey 16.  
Shaw 12, 23.  
Shearer 83.  
Shelburn 14.  
Shelby 78.  
Sherwood 12, 23, 80.  
Shield 90.  
Shinn 81.  
Simmons 47.  
Simpson 50, 57, 59.  
Skipworth 32.  
Sloan 52.  
Smith 12, 23, 24, 48-50, 52, 73, 74, 76, 87.  
Smithwick 74, 77, 83.  
Southall 54, 56, 58.  
Spencer 75.  
Springer 34.  
Stallworth 62-66.  
Starcke 48.  
Stark 52.  
Starke 78.  
Starr 40, 43, 82.  
Stedman 12, 24.  
Stephens 52.  
Stocks 57, 59.  
Stoneham 68.  
Stout 12, 24.  
Strawn 74.
- Sublett 75, 78.  
Sullivan 12, 24.  
Summers 83.  
Superveile 6, 9.  
Sutherland 27.  
Swan 58.  
Symmes 52.
- Taliaferro 51, 75, 76.  
Tannehill 75-77, 79.  
Tarleton 12, 24.  
Tarrant 24.  
Tarver 12, 24, 89.  
Taylor 5, 6, 9, 10, 12, 24, 47, 52, 61.  
Temple 82.  
Terrell 61.  
Thomas 65, 74.  
Thompson 34, 35, 39, 46, 47, 75, 78, 79, 88.  
Throckmorton 12, 24.  
Thornton 71.  
Thrall 74, 75, 78.  
Thrasher 61.  
Tomlinson 65.  
Tompkins 12, 25.  
Travis 22, 53-69.  
Trice 73.  
Trigg 12, 25, 46, 48, 49.  
Triplett 77, 79.  
Trippe 63, 65.  
Truehart 12, 25.  
Truit 6, 9.  
Tucker 55.  
Turnbull 34, 35.  
Turner 16, 48.  
Tyler 30, 56, 79.
- Ugartache 27.
- Vaughn 40.  
Vincent 42.  
Waelder 12, 25.  
Waggoner 76.  
Walker 48, 52, 59, 74, 75, 84.  
Wallace 48, 76.  
Walling 77, 79.  
Wan 18.  
Waw 18.  
Ward 74-79.  
Wardelle 52.  
Warren 52.  
Washington 58, 75, 78.  
Weatherford 6, 9.  
Weacer 10, 13.  
Weekley 80.  
Wells 28, 29, 67.  
Wessen 77.  
West 12, 25.  
Wharton 3, 83.  
Whatley 74.  
Whipple 75, 76, 78.  
Whitaker 6, 9.  
White 6, 9, 12, 26, 75, 77.





Wilbarger 15, 46, 48.

Wilkes 49, 75.

Wilkinson 36, 52.

Willie 15.

Williams 12, 25, 27, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37,

38, 40, 44, 66, 70, 72, 82, 88.

Williamson 16, 76.

Willis 26, 33, 34, 37.

Wilson 46, 48, 52, 71.

Wingfield 83.

Witt 12, 25, 52.

Wood 12, 25, 83.

Woodward 90.

Wooldridge 75, 79.

Wooten 83.

Worley 52.

Worsham 12, 26, 76.

Wraughton 57.

Wren 6, 10.

Wright 77, 79.

Wroe 79.

Wroten 58, 59.

Wrotten 60, 61.

Yerkin 54.

Yoakum 83.

Young 46, 47, 81.

Younge 80.

Zimmerman 76.



HISTORY

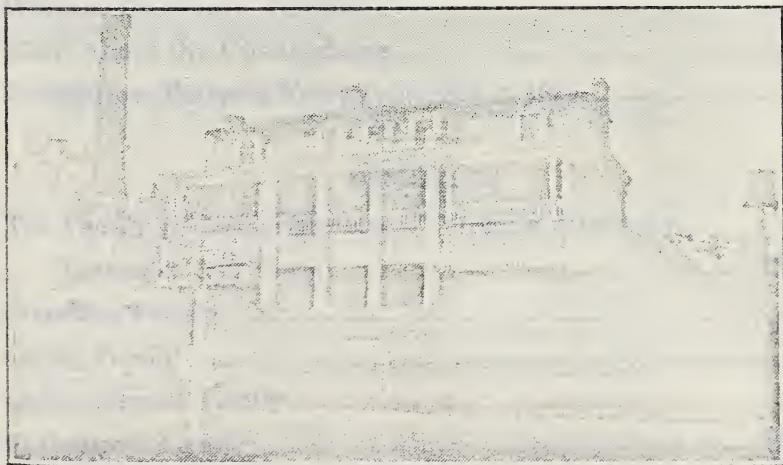
BIOGRAPHY

GENEALOGY

# **SOUTHERN HISTORICAL RESEARCH MAGAZINE**

**Dallas, Texas**

**April, 1937**



*The Old Lord Halifax Hotel, Halifax Courthouse, Virginia*

**Personnel of Seventh Texas Legislature**

**\$1.00 PER COPY**

**\$5.00 PER YEAR**





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

APRIL, 1937

We Are Going Gypsying.....	101
Family of E. Sterling C. Robertson.....	103
Governor Thomas M. Campbell's Family.....	104
Personnel of the Seventh Texas Legislature.....	105-139
Early Marriages in Hancock County, Georgia.....	139
About Sam Houston, Jr.....	140
John B. Jones, of Austin.....	140
Journal of John S. Menefee (Conclusion).....	141
Washington Morrow and the Indians.....	147
Washington, Texas, Named for Washington, Georgia.....	150
Williams-Blackburn Families.....	151
More About the Cunninghams.....	152
Confederate Veterans From Tennessee in 1925.....	153

## GENEALOGY

The Family of George Menefee of Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and Texas.....	155-171
Standifer Family.....	172
Quinn Family.....	172
Quinn Morton Family.....	172
Sutherland Family.....	173-174
The Howerton Family.....	175
The Lost Tribes.....	185
Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, of Austin, Texas.....	191
Judge David Walker, of Arkansas.....	191
Book Reviews.....	189

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CONTENTS

1	THE HISTORY OF THE
2	THE HISTORY OF THE
3	THE HISTORY OF THE
4	THE HISTORY OF THE
5	THE HISTORY OF THE
6	THE HISTORY OF THE
7	THE HISTORY OF THE
8	THE HISTORY OF THE
9	THE HISTORY OF THE
10	THE HISTORY OF THE
11	THE HISTORY OF THE
12	THE HISTORY OF THE
13	THE HISTORY OF THE
14	THE HISTORY OF THE
15	THE HISTORY OF THE
16	THE HISTORY OF THE
17	THE HISTORY OF THE
18	THE HISTORY OF THE
19	THE HISTORY OF THE
20	THE HISTORY OF THE
21	THE HISTORY OF THE
22	THE HISTORY OF THE
23	THE HISTORY OF THE
24	THE HISTORY OF THE
25	THE HISTORY OF THE
26	THE HISTORY OF THE
27	THE HISTORY OF THE
28	THE HISTORY OF THE
29	THE HISTORY OF THE
30	THE HISTORY OF THE
31	THE HISTORY OF THE
32	THE HISTORY OF THE
33	THE HISTORY OF THE
34	THE HISTORY OF THE
35	THE HISTORY OF THE
36	THE HISTORY OF THE
37	THE HISTORY OF THE
38	THE HISTORY OF THE
39	THE HISTORY OF THE
40	THE HISTORY OF THE
41	THE HISTORY OF THE
42	THE HISTORY OF THE
43	THE HISTORY OF THE
44	THE HISTORY OF THE
45	THE HISTORY OF THE
46	THE HISTORY OF THE
47	THE HISTORY OF THE
48	THE HISTORY OF THE
49	THE HISTORY OF THE
50	THE HISTORY OF THE
51	THE HISTORY OF THE
52	THE HISTORY OF THE
53	THE HISTORY OF THE
54	THE HISTORY OF THE
55	THE HISTORY OF THE
56	THE HISTORY OF THE
57	THE HISTORY OF THE
58	THE HISTORY OF THE
59	THE HISTORY OF THE
60	THE HISTORY OF THE
61	THE HISTORY OF THE
62	THE HISTORY OF THE
63	THE HISTORY OF THE
64	THE HISTORY OF THE
65	THE HISTORY OF THE
66	THE HISTORY OF THE
67	THE HISTORY OF THE
68	THE HISTORY OF THE
69	THE HISTORY OF THE
70	THE HISTORY OF THE
71	THE HISTORY OF THE
72	THE HISTORY OF THE
73	THE HISTORY OF THE
74	THE HISTORY OF THE
75	THE HISTORY OF THE
76	THE HISTORY OF THE
77	THE HISTORY OF THE
78	THE HISTORY OF THE
79	THE HISTORY OF THE
80	THE HISTORY OF THE
81	THE HISTORY OF THE
82	THE HISTORY OF THE
83	THE HISTORY OF THE
84	THE HISTORY OF THE
85	THE HISTORY OF THE
86	THE HISTORY OF THE
87	THE HISTORY OF THE
88	THE HISTORY OF THE
89	THE HISTORY OF THE
90	THE HISTORY OF THE
91	THE HISTORY OF THE
92	THE HISTORY OF THE
93	THE HISTORY OF THE
94	THE HISTORY OF THE
95	THE HISTORY OF THE
96	THE HISTORY OF THE
97	THE HISTORY OF THE
98	THE HISTORY OF THE
99	THE HISTORY OF THE
100	THE HISTORY OF THE

# Southern Historical Research Magazine

History :: Biography :: Genealogy

---

WORTH S. RAY, Editor.  
MRS. WORTH S. RAY, Associate.

---

NOTICE—The contents of this publication are our property and all rights thereto are specifically reserved and will be enforced. Contributions on subjects dealt with herein are solicited from reliable sources and if used will be duly credited to those who furnish the material. The regular price of current issues of this magazine is \$1.00 per copy.

---

Published at Dallas, Texas. Address: P. O. Box 101, Dallas, Texas.

---

Volume 2.

APRIL, 1937.

Number 2.

---

## We Are Going "Gypsying"

---

Subscribers to the *Southern Historical Research Magazine* are advised the reason they are late in receiving their copies of the publication is due entirely to the fact that we are behind in our work of issuing the magazine. This has been unavoidable. But the plan is to continue the date lines as of the time the magazine was due. By this some will be puzzled to understand unless they read this explanation.

Subscribers are entitled to receive five numbers for each year, dated February, April, June, September and November. As we deal in history, biography, etc., what matters if we *are* late, so long as the issues finally come forward. We are not dealing with current, events, but matters and material long buried in the past. To read an issue published this year, but dated some months previous does not detract from its value when you finally receive it. By much effort we believe that finally we will catch up with the time and deliver the numbers as they are currently due, but for the time being we shall be content to get each out when the copy is ready and not before. If this plan does not appeal to you as a subscriber





it is easy to discontinue it. Many protests have been received touching on this enforced delay, but invariably what each one wants is the magazine. They miss it. We do not propose to sacrifice the quality or quantity of its contents to promptness in delivery. It will be all the same a hundred years from now, so why should we worry? We only hope that we shall be able to continue the publication for many, many years and that its files will be the sources of much information of value to research workers long after our brief span has run its course.

---

We have written, including the material in this issue, a pretty complete biographical history of the members of the Texas Legislature, for the first 14 years of Statehood, including the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Legislatures. Unless hindered by ill fortune or Providence we hope to live to write of every member of every Legislature of the State of Texas. That may be a small contribution to Texas History, but our guess is that it will be appreciated after we have passed "out to sea."

---

We get a real "kick" out of our research work on the Texas Legislatures and their members. Many of those of pre-Civil War days had served as members of the Legislatures of other States, sometimes of more than one State. Among these we might mention Dr. Pleasant W. Kittrell, father of the celebrated Judge Norman G. Kittrell, of Houston. Dr. Kittrell was a native of North Carolina and served in the Legislature of that State before he left it. From there he moved to Alabama and served his adopted State in similar capacity, then migrating to Texas he soon was called upon to serve in the Legislature here, thus serving three States as a Legislator. His son, Hon. Norman G. Kittrell served in the Texas Legislature and his grandson, Hon. Norman G. Kittrell, now deceased, also was a member of the House prior to his death.

---

Judge William B. Ochiltree, also from North Carolina, moved first to Alabama, where he made the race for the Legislature, but having been defeated by his opponent, decided to come to Texas, where he filled many high and important positions, including that of a Legislator and District Judge. His son, Tom Ochiltree, as every person knows, became a famous character.

---

We still receive a great many interesting letters from some





mighty fine people throughout the South who express their appreciation of our magazine. The larger and more prosperous libraries subscribe for it regularly. Bound copies of the completed first volume are more or less in demand and many calls are received for back numbers. Every library should subscribe for it and we are very sorry that we are unable to make a special rate to libraries, but we can not do so, since that is one of the sources of our supporting revenue, and many people who are not able to subscribe themselves must go to the libraries to read it.

---

Again we want to say that this is not strictly a Texas magazine. It is of the South, Southern. We are just as interested in material from Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky, and other Southern States as we are of Texas material. It does not matter where you live, if you have anything of general interest about Southern History, write us about it.

---

The editors leave shortly for a tour of the Southern States on which we hope to pick up a lot of fine material. It is barely possible that a description of our trip and contacts will be interesting enough to publish in some future issue. We always liked to read about Gypsies. And we are going "Gypsying."

---

#### FAMILY OF E. STERLING C. ROBERTSON.

---

In 1852 Col. E. Sterling C. Robertson was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth Dickey at Austin, Texas, who was descended from the distinguished Parker family, they having been foremost in civil and military life as well as in the literary life of this country and England.

At his death, Colonel Robertson had twelve children—

- Sterling C. Robertson of Waco.
- Randolph Robertson of Salado.
- Luella, (Mrs. Z. T. Fulmore) of Austin.
- Huling Parker Robertson of Temple.
- Marion Robertson of San Pedro, Mexico.
- Maclin Robertson of Salado.
- Mary Sterling (Mrs. R. H. Harrison) of Waco.
- Walter Lee Robertson, deceased.
- Birdie (Mrs. Cone Johnson) of Tyler.
- Imogene (Mrs. Arch Gamel) of Saltillo, Mexico.
- Lela (Mrs. Lela Robertson) of Waco.
- Celeta Teresa (Mrs. James W. Durst) of Mexico City.





## TEXAS VETERANS WHO DIED IN 1875-1876.

**VETERANS**—Columbus, Texas, June 12, 1876. Editor Citizen: Enclosed I send you a list as reported at the Veteran Association at Austin on the 21st of April, of those who were reported as having died since our last annual meeting. I will give it to you as it was sent to me by our Secretary, Austin M. Bryan:

A. Anglin, of Limestone; John Vox, of Houston; James Bradberry, of Gillespie; David Bradley, of Robertson; R. Craddock, of Milam; Andrew Crier, of Colorado; L. W. Alexander, of Colorado; Wm. Alley, of Colorado; J. A. H. Cleveland, of Galveston; John English, of Houston; Hannibal Good, of Jasper; L. W. Gilliam, of San Augustine; W. J. E. Heard, of Washington; Wm. Isaacs, of Cherokee; Francis G. Keller, of Jackson; Daniel Kincheloe, of Wharton; R. O. Lusa, of Rusk; Barney C. Lowe, of Bexar; Joseph Linsey, of Limestone; Wm. Menifee, of Fayette; Michael McCormic, of Galveston; Matthew Moss, of Llano; J. D. Newell, of Fort Bend; J. S. Patterson, of Travis; J. S. Robert, of Nacogdoches; D. M. Stapp, of Victoria; Wm. Tom, of Guadalupe; Cyrus W. Thompson, of Liberty; J. R. Wade, of Fayette; Ralph Wright, of Colorado; Travis G. Wright, of Lamar; John R. Johnson, of Polk; Freeman W. Douglass, of Brazoria; A. J. Bell, of Austin; Wm. Ryan, of Fort Bend; A. J. Stephens, of Grimes; Alfred S. Thurman, of Aransas; James N. Fisk, of Bexar; James O. Rice, of Travis.

At our last meeting there were present sixty-seven, from nearly all parts of the State. There were a great many who did not answer to their names; perhaps several, if not all of them are dead.

Respectfully yours,

A. DUNLAVY.

—*Colorado Citizen* (Columbus), June 22, 1876, page 3, column 2.

## GOVERNOR THOMAS M. CAMPBELL'S FAMILY.

Thomas D. Campbell of Greenville was born in Abbeville Dt. South Carolina, in 1831. In 1844 his parents moved to Walker County, Georgia, where the son was educated. Later he taught school in Alabama and in 1854 moved to Texas, locating in Cherokee County, near the town of Rusk. He enlisted at Jacksonville as a private in Captain J. C. Maple's Company, 18th Texas Infantry. In 1870 he moved to Longview, then a part of Rusk County. Later when Gregg County was created he was elected its first county judge.

He married in May, 1850, in Georgia, Rachel Moore. Of this union only one child survived, Thomas Mitchell Campbell. After the death of Rachel Moore Campbell in 1863, Thomas D. Campbell married Cynthia Carroll of Mansfield, Louisiana, by whom he had four children: Hon. James N. Campbell, County Judge, Gregg County, John E., and T. D. Campbell, business men of Hunt County and one daughter.



# Personnel of the Seventh Texas Legislature

---

The Seventh Legislature of Texas convened at Austin, Texas, November 2, 1857. E. M. Pease was the outgoing Governor at this time and Harden R. Runnels was the Lieutenant-Governor. In the election which had just been held throughout the State, Runnels had defeated Sam Houston for Governor and Frank R. Lubbock had been elected Lieutenant Governor. Lubbock had as his opponent the distinguished Texan, Jesse Grimes, better known as "Father Grimes" of Grimes and Montgomery County. Edward Clark, afterwards destined to be first, Lieutenant Governor, and then Governor, was serving as Secretary of State.

Following herewith is a list of the members of both the Senate and House of Representatives:

---

## OFFICERS OF THE SENATE

- 647. M. D. K. TAYLOR, President Pro Tem.
  - 648. JAMES F. JOHNSON, Secretary.
  - 649. R. T. BROWNRIG, Assistant Secretary.
  - 650. THOMAS P. SANFORD, Second Assistant Secretary.
  - 651. STEPHEN CUMMINGS, Engrossing Clerk.
  - 652. J. PAT HENRY, Enrolling Clerk.
  - 653. WILLIAM A. PITTS, Sergeant-at-Arms.
  - 654. L. M. TRUIT, Doorkeeper.
  - 655. A. M. CLARE, Assistant Doorkeeper.
  - 656. W. F. WEEKS, Reporter.
- 

## MEMBERS OF THE SENATE

- 657. FORBES BRITTON, Nueces County.
- 658. J. M. BURROUGHS, Sabine County.
- 659. JOHN CALDWELL, Bastrop County.
- 660. GEORGE B. ERATH, McLennan County.
- 661. JOHN N. FALL, Nacogdoches County.
- 662. MALCOM D. GRAHAM, Rusk County.
- 663. JESSE GRIMES, Grimes County.
- 664. ROBERT H. GUINN, Cherokee County.
- 665. CLAIBORNE C. HERBERT, Colorado County.
- 666. A. C. HYDE, El Paso County.
- 667. ELISHA E. LOTT, Smith County.





- 668. FRANCIS R. LUBBOCK, Harris County.
- 669. HENRY E. McCULLOCH, Guadalupe County.
- 670. WILLIAM H. MARTIN, Henderson County.
- 671. SAMUEL A. MAVERICK, Bexar County.
- 672. ISAAH A. PASCHAL, Bexar County.
- 673. HENRY C. PEDIGO, Tyler County.
- 674. SOLOMON O. PIRKY, Bowie County.
- 675. MARK M. POTTER, Galveston County.
- 676. GEORGE QUINAN, Wharton County.
- 677. JONATHAN RUSSELL, Wood County.
- 678. E. B. SCARBOROUGH, Cameron County.
- 679. C. B. SHEPARD, Washington County.
- 680. F. S. STOCKDALE, Calhoun County.
- 681. B. F. TANKERSLEY, Harris County.
- 682. M. D. K. TAYLOR, Cass County.
- 683. ROBERT H. TAYLOR, Fannin County.
- 684. WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, Houston County.
- 685. JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, Collin County.
- 686. JAMES TRUITT, Shelby County.
- 687. A. G. WALKER, Tarrant County.
- 688. D. M. WHALEY, Leon County.
- 689. LOUIS T. WIGFALL, Harrison County.
- 690. JOHNSON WREN, Hopkins County.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—OFFICERS

647. M. D. K. TAYLOR, President Pro Tem of the Senate and a member of same from Cass County, served in the Legislature of Texas prior to this time at several different sessions, as will be revealed by an examination of the sketches of previous sessions in Vol. I and previous numbers of this magazine. He afterwards served as Speaker of the House. He was born in Jones County, Georgia, in 1818 and was known as Dr. Taylor, having been both a physician and a farmer and a man above the average in intelligence. His parents moved from Jones County, Georgia, to Butler County, Alabama, in 1819 when he was but two years of age, in which county he was reared and educated. He came to Texas after having served four years in the Legislature of Alabama and located in Cass County (now Marion), from which county he was sent to the Legislature of Texas, in which he served for twenty-four years, including his terms in both the House and Senate.

648. JAMES F. JOHNSON, Secretary, had served in the same capacity at previous sessions. Sketches 273 and 372 in Volume 1 cover some of these services, as well as Sketch No. 508, in No. 1 of this volume.

649. R. T. BROWNRIG, Assistant Secretary of the Senate, was a distinguished citizen of Texas who has been mentioned in these





sketches heretofore. He was Secretary of the Secession Convention. Sketch 509 in our last issue mentions these facts also.

650. THOMAS P. SANFORD, Second Assistant Secretary, we have been unable to identify, but he was doubtless a member of the well known family of that name which has furnished a number of prominent men in Texas.

651. STEPHEN CUMMINGS, Engrossing Clerk of the Senate, was a printer, said to have been a native of Maryland. He was born in 1810 and came to Texas from Pennsylvania in 1839. He was at one time Judge in Travis County and married in 1847, Nancy G. Rowe of Austin. His wife was a native of North Carolina and they were the parents of Dr. Josephus Cummings and James R. Cummings. Stephen Cummings died about 1890 in Austin, Texas, where he is buried.

652. J. PAT HENRY, Enrolling Clerk, has not been positively identified.

653. WILLIAM A. PITTS, Sergeant-at-Arms, it is believed, lived or afterwards settled in Travis County, leaving a number of descendants. At this time he lived in San Marcus. He was born in Washington County, Georgia, in 1830. Captain under McCulloch.

654. L. M. TRUITT, Doorkeeper, was perhaps a relative of Senator James M. Truitt, of Shelby County.

655. A. M. CLARE, Assistant Doorkeeper, resided in Austin.

656. W. F. WEEKS, Reporter, was in the printing and publishing business in Austin, and accepted the contract at this session to publish the proceeding of the Senate in full, including the text of the speeches. Copies of such work are now on file in the State Archives and the University Library at Austin.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—SENATORS

657. FORBES BRITTON, Senator from Nueces. Captain Britton served as a Captain in the war with Mexico and died in Austin, Texas, in 1861, while the Secession Convention and the Legislature was in session, of pneumonia. In the Mexican war he served under General Scott and Taylor. He was a man of highest character, splendid talents and of fine social qualities. The Legislature met in the Senate Chamber the day following his death and passed appropriate resolutions in regard thereto, at which meeting Hon. A.C. Hyde, of El Paso, presided and James F. Johnson acted as Secretary. Members of the Legislature, of the convention and the officials of the State Government attended his funeral in a body. His daughter Ann Eilazbeth Forbes became the wife in 1858 of District Judge E. J. Davis of Brownsville (afterwards Governor) and while Governor Davis was holding office his niece, Mary





Goodwin Hall, married George T. Sampson, January 31, 1872, the first bride to be married in the Governor's mansion. Mr. and Mrs. Sampson had two daughters, Miss Georgia Sampson, who became the wife of Ernest Nalle, and Miss Frankie Sampson, who became the wife of Asher Smoot, afterwards a well known Austin, Texas, newspaper man. Frank Britton, son of Senator Forbes Britton, was Adjutant General of Texas, in 1872.

658. J. M. BURROUGHS, of Sabine County. See Note 139, Volume 1, No. 2, of this publication.

659. JOHN CALDWELL, of Bastrop County. See Note 520, page 7, Volume 2, No. 1, this publication.

660. GEORGE B. ERATH, of McLennan County. Senator Erath was an Austrian by birth, having been born in Vienna, in 1813, coming to America and landing in New Orleans in 1832. Almost immediately he came to Texas and cast his fortunes with the people of this territory, taking a prominent part in the war against the Indians in 1835. He was in the battle of San Jacinto and a member of Captain Jesse Billingsley's company. Afterwards he was a Captain of Rangers and was in the famous Somervelle expedition in 1842. He also served in the Congress of the Republic, and being a surveyor, laid off and surveyed the site for which is now the City of Waco, Texas. He deserves, as a Texan, more notice than the space available here permits.

661. JOHN N. FALL, of Nacogdoches, was perhaps the father of John C. Fall, who was born in Nacogdoches in 1841 and who served in the C. S. A. under Captain Benton and Col. L. T. Wigfall, who was a member of the Senate at the same time. Beyond this reasonable conjecture, we seem to be unable to uncover additional data relating to Senator Fall.

662. MALCOM D. GRAHAM, Senator from Rusk County in the Seventh Legislature, was born in 1826 in the State of Alabama. He was Clerk of the House of Representatives in his native State in 1853, and was a practicing lawyer at Wetumka, Alabama. He was the son of John G. Graham. In 1854 Mr. Graham came to Texas and settled at Henderson. He at one time was a candidate for Congress against Judge John H. Reagan and was also Attorney General at the time of Secession. He was twice married, his second wife being the daughter of John T. B. Bethea, of Wilcox. After the war between the States Judge Graham returned to Alabama and resumed the practice of law at Montgomery. Of his subsequent record we have no further details.

663. JESSE GRIMES, Senator from Grimes County, was the beloved "Father Grimes," so called because of his long and faithful service to Texas and the Republic. Jesse Grimes was born in Duplin County, North Carolina, in 1788, the son of Sampson Grimes (born 1749) and his wife Bathsheba Winder (born 1756), the





daughter of John Winder and his wife Ann, of Maryland. Jesse Grimes was twice married, first to Martha Smith (or Smyth) of Alabama, whom he married in 1813, (born 1779 and died in 1824). They had nine children. He married in 1826, Rosanna Ward Britton, probably related to Senator Forbes Britton, the daughter of Francis Britton and his wife Mary Ward, who moved from South Carolina to Alabama. By his second wife he had six children. Senator Grimes' first wife (Martha Smith, or Smyth) was a relative of Hon. Geo. W. Smith, both families having lived for many years in Northern Alabama before emigrating to Texas.

664. ROBERT H. GUINN, of Cherokee County. See Note 524, Volume 1, No. 5, this magazine.

665. CLAIBORNE C. HERBERT, of Colorado County. The compiler has no substantial evidence or data bearing on the personal history of this man, but is convinced, however, that he was in all likelihood a son of Nathaniel Herbert and his wife Elizabeth Archer Binford, who were married in Goochland County, Virginia, and moved to Franklin County, Georgia, where Nathaniel Herbert lived until August 15, 1859. If this theory is correct, Claiborne C. Herbert was perhaps a native of Georgia, who emigrated to Texas and settled in Colorado. According to the Land Office records, June 13, 1848, he received a patent to 640 acres of land in Colorado County. The old Virginia records show that Augustine Claiborne married Mary Herbert, daughter of Buller Herbert, about the middle of the 18th Century and that they had a son Herbert Claiborne, so that Claiborne C. Herbert is doubtless a descendant of that same marriage.

666. A. C. HYDE, of El Paso. We have no particular information about this Senator except that he served in the Seventh and Eighth Senates and was a leading and influential citizen of his district and was well known among the prominent men of Texas at this period and through the period of the war between the States.

667. ELISHA E. LOTT, of Smith County. Colonel Lott was born in Mississippi in 1820 and settled in Harrison County, Texas, in 1840. He was a member of the Congress of the Republic of Texas and in 1845 was on the Commission that surveyed the county lines and located the City of Tyler. He served his district thereafter in both the House and Senate. He married first, Miss Mary E. Lott, who died in 1852, and thereafter he married Miss Anna Cook. He had five children, viz.: William M., Mary E., Arthur L., Elisha E. and John A. Lott. The last named served twelve years as County Clerk of Smith County. Colonel Lott served as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 22nd Texas Infantry, C. S. A. He died in 1864 and was buried in Tyler. One biographer refers to Colonel Lott as "Everett," but the preponderance of the records we have examined designates him as "Elisha E." Lott.





668. FRANCIS R. LUBBOCK, of Harris County. This was the future Governor of Texas. The distinguished record of Governor Lubbock is familiar to most of the readers of this magazine and other material already presented and hereafter to be used in regard to him will excuse a brief mention only in this article. Governor Lubbock was born in Beaufort, South Carolina, October 16, 1815. His father, Henry W. Lubbock, was a native of Georgia, and died at the age of 37. His mother was Susan Ann Saltus. She was a daughter of Captain Francis Saltus, who also lived in South Carolina, at Port Royal. She died in July, 1835, when Francis Lubbock was twenty years of age and when she was 42, she having been born in 1793. Henry W. Lubbock, father of the Governor, was born in 1792 and died in 1829. The family moved to Charleston, where Francis was educated. He had two sisters and four brothers, one of the latter Thomas Lubbock, having, in 1835, participated with General Burleson and Ben Milam in the capture of San Antonio. Francis R. Lubbock was married to Adele Baren, when he was nineteen and she sixteen years of age and they came to Texas and located at Houston, in Harris County, which he ably represented as a member of the Seventh Texas Senate.

669. HENRY E. McCULLOCH, of Guadalupe County, was a brother of General Benjamin McCulloch, C. S. A., who was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge, in Arkansas. In fact, both brothers were Generals. They were the sons of Alexander McCulloch and were born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Their mother was Francis Lenoir. Henry E. was born in 1816. Both brothers came to Texas in 1835, but returned to Tennessee and then came back to Texas in 1837. Henry E. was a great Indian fighter, having distinguished himself in command of Rangers on the frontier. In 1840 he married Jane Isabella Ashby and settled in Gonzales County.

670. WILLIAM H. MARTIN, of Henderson County. He was the ancestor of another William H. Martin, who died recently at Hillsboro, Texas, and who was at the time a member of the Senate of the Forty-Fourth Texas Legislature. The original William H. Martin, above, was elected Senator from Henderson County before reaching the age of 21 years. He was an orator of unusual ability and is said to have been "a terror to evil doers." Later in life he became a citizen of Hill County and died there, leaving descendants who were prominent in that section of the State. Senator Martin was familiarly known as "Howdy" Martin to his many friends over the State.

671. SAMUEL A. MAVERICK, of Bexar County, was a member of the Convention that wrote the Declaration of Independence for Texas at Washington-on-the-Brazos in 1836. He was born July 28, 1803, in Pendleton, South Carolina, and his mother was the daughter of General Robert Anderson, of Revolutionary fame. His father is said to have introduced the planting of cotton in America. Mrs. Maverick, his widow, lived to a ripe old age and her memoirs





and family history show that she was a descendant of the Lewis family that settled in Augusta County, Virginia, long prior to the American Revolution. Samuel A. Maverick attended and graduated from Yale, located for a time in Alabama and then emigrated to Texas in 1834, having returned to Alabama or South Carolina, where he married and brought his wife to San Antonio. He is listed in some accounts as having fought in the battle of San Jacinto, but other accounts leave him off. His biography has appeared in previous issues of this magazine to which reference is made for further data.

672. ISAIAH A. PASCHAL, of Bexar County. Isaiah Addison Paschal was a member of an old Georgia family and was born at Auravia, in that State, in 1807, dying in San Antonio in 1869. He was the son of George Paschal and his wife Agnes Brewer. He moved to Louisiana where he practiced law and served for a time as District Attorney in the town of Alexandria; also as Probate Judge and State Senator. He married in 1844, Mary C. Richardson, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. Of this marriage there were three children: Florence Paschal, who died in 1866; Emmet Paschal, who was born in 1855 and resided in San Antonio, and Judge Thomas Moore Paschal, born in 1845. The family moved to Texas in 1846. Isaiah A. Paschal had two brothers, who came to Texas. Judge George W. Paschal, member of the Supreme Court of Arkansas, of "Paschal's Digest" fame and Franklin L. Paschal, of San Antonio, a well known lawyer.

673. HENRY C. PEDIGO, of Tyler County. See Volume 1, No. 5, page 414, of this magazine for sketch.

674. SOLOMON H. (or O.?) PIRKY, of Bowie and Red River County. As heretofore we have been unable to secure any information about this Senator. Will someone who knows about his family or his descendants kindly communicate with this magazine, whatever information they may have. We have searched the records to this time in vain for some mention of him beyond his service in the State Senate in the Sixth and Seventh Legislatures.

675. MARK M. POTTER, of Galveston. Senator Potter was born in the State of New York in 1819 and attended Marion College at Palmyra, Missouri. He emigrated to Texas and arrived in Galveston, where he located, in 1840. He was a very able and distinguished lawyer and served several terms, besides this, in the Legislature. His brother, Henry M. Potter, also a well known Galveston lawyer, was born in Connecticut and educated in New York. Henry M. Potter came to Texas in 1838 and served as a member of the Congress of the Republic. Mark M. Potter died during the War between the States and his brother died shortly afterwards.

676. GEORGE QUINAN, of Wharton County. Judge Quinan was an able and eminent jurist of Wharton County. He located in





the town of Wharton sometime prior to the year 1852 and Colonel Isaac N. Dennis, who later entered the Legislature when he came to Texas, studied law in the office of Judge Quinan. Dennis was from Alabama (Dallas County) and it is more than likely knew Judge Quinan in Alabama before he came to Texas.

677. JONATHAN RUSSELL, of Wood County. The only item of interest we have found about Senator Russell was the fact that he had patented to him 320 acres of land in Wood County, April 15, 1854, three years prior to the convening of the Seventh Legislature and one year prior to the time he was seated as a member of Sixth Texas Senate in 1855. Where he came from and when he settled in Wood County has not been ascertained.

678. E. B. SCARBOROUGH, of Cameron County. For sketch see Note 538 in Volume 2, No. 1, of this publication. Senator Scarborough served in the previous and succeeding Legislatures of Texas.

679. C. B. SHEPARD, of Washington County. This was Chauncey B. Shepard, a brother of Judge James B. Shepard, the latter born in Matthews County, Virginia, in 1817, and who died in Austin, Texas. These Shepards were descended from Dr. Seth Shepard, a native of Hartford, Connecticut, who died in Virginia in 1828. Dr. Seth Shepard, of Virginia, married Mary Fountain Williams, of Matthews County, Virginia, who was a daughter of Samuel Williams. Senator Shepard was a relative of U. S. Senator Morris Shepard, of Texas, now in Congress from Texas. They came to Texas from Kentucky where their parents had moved and Chauncey B. Shepard and Seth Shepard married sisters, daughters of John Andrews, of Fleming County, Kentucky, prior to coming to Texas.

680. F. S. STOCKDALE, of Calhoun County. Senator Stockdale was a well known member of the Texas Legislature, who was elected Lieutenant Governor of Texas during the Civil War, on the ticket of Pendleton Murrah. An account of his election is told in the memoirs of James Kemp Holland which will be found in Volume 1 of this magazine, to which reference is made.

681. BEN F. TANKERSLEY, of Harris County. Judge Tankersley was a prominent lawyer. Prior to 1850 he claimed title to land in what is now Harris County, "on the waters of Cedar Bayou." His name appears frequently on the Journals of the Legislatures of Texas as a member, but we have been unable to obtain any definite information as to his life and family history, up to this time.

647. M. D. K. TAYLOR. See that number at the beginning of this article. He was President Pro Tem of the Senate at this session.

682. ROBERT H. TAYLOR, of Fannin County. Senator Taylor





was born in Columbia, South Carolina, in 1825, a member of one of the oldest Southern families who settled in South Carolina about the middle of the 18th Century. When he was about ten years of age his family moved over into Georgia and he was admitted to practice law by a special act of the Legislature of the State in 1843 and married the same year. He came to Texas in 1844 and settled at Bonham the year following. He served about three or four terms in the House before he was elected to the Senate of the Seventh Legislature. His last service in the Texas Legislature was as late as 1879. During the war between the North and South he raised and equipped three regiments for the Confederate service and was appointed Judge of the Dallas District in 1871 but was unable to subscribe to the oath of office in effect at that time and for that reason never served.

683. WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, of Houston County. Here is another member of the Senate about which information is sadly lacking. Beyond the fact that he was a member from Houston County and that his descendants still live in the neighborhood of Crockett, the County Seat of Houston County, we can not tell anything about his family history. We assume that he was a man of some importance and a leading citizen in that section of the State.

684. JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, of Collin County. This Senator became Governor of Texas in the after years. He was born in the old town of Sparta, Tennessee, in 1825, the son of Dr. William E. Throckmorton, one of the leading physicians of White County, who brought his family and came to Texas in 1841 and settled about ten miles from McKinney, in Collin County, in 1841. He died two years later. His son, James W. Throckmorton, the subject of this sketch, went to Princeton, Kentucky, the year after his father's death, to study medicine under his uncle, Dr. James E. Throckmorton. Thereafter he served as a surgeon in the Mexican War and for the Texas Rangers' organization. He served in the House of Representatives about three terms and was elected to the Seventh Senate in 1857. His wife was Ann Rattan, daughter of Thomas Rattan, who came to Texas from the State of Illinois, and settled in the general vicinity of Dallas, and his wife's sister, Harriett Rattan, became the wife of A. J. Witt, also a member of the Senate from Dallas County at one time. See other sketches in previous issues of Governor Throckmorton.

685. JAMES TRUITT, of Shelby County. We have had occasion heretofore to tell something about the life of this man, since he had served several terms in the Texas Legislature, but it is only recently that we have discovered anything worthwhile about him. His name was James M. Truitt and he was in 1830 the Sheriff of Buncomb County, North Carolina, where he was born in the year 1790. He came to Texas during the days of the Republic and was a member of the Congress. His son, Captain A. M. Truitt, also





served in the Legislature of Texas and was a Mexican War veteran, under General Taylor. John H. Truitt, C. S. A., was a son of Captain A. M. Truitt and a grandson of Senator James M. Truitt. His father Captain A. M. Truitt was a Ranger under Captain Jack Hays also. Another son of Captain A. M. Truitt was Andrew Jackson Truitt of the Confederate Army and his sister, Caroline Truitt, was the mother of Congressman John H. Stephens of the Panhandle Jumbo District, Chairman of the Committee in Congress on Indian Affairs. Cynthia Truitt, daughter of Captain A. M. Truitt married a man named Rushing and Mary Minerva Truitt married Julius M. Garrett and they were the parents of Dr. Garrett, who was a prominent physician of Kaufman County, Texas.

686. A. G. WALKER, of Tarrant County. Senator Walker was one of the early settlers of that territory covered by the Peters Colony lands in and around Dallas, Denton and Tarrant Counties. He was from Kentucky, and was a school teacher, and District Surveyor for the State Land office.

687. D. M. WHALEY, of Leon County. We are unable to locate data about the Senator, but the compiler is convinced that he was a descendant of the Whaley family of Abbington, Virginia, the progenators of which were Elijah and Hercules Whaley who came to America prior to the Revolution and whose descendants moved to Tennessee and later some of them to Texas. There was one family at Wheatland, in Dallas County, and another that settled in Cooke County. The family was rather prolific and had many children in each branch and it is not unlikely that Senator Whaley belonged to one or the other of them.

688. LOUIS T. WIGFALL, of Harrison County. Senator Wigfall was born in Edgefield District, South Carolina, in 1816, and went to the Seminole War from the College of South Carolina at Columbia and was commissioned a Lieutenant of Volunteers. After that he attended and graduated at the University of Virginia and being admitted to the bar came to Texas and settled at Marshall where he practiced law. He served several terms in both the House and Senate and in 1860 was elected to the United States Senate from Texas. During the war he was on the staff of General Beauregard. In 1861 he became Colonel of the First Texas Infantry and later became Brigadier General in the Army of Northern Virginia. In 1862 he resigned to take a seat in the Confederate Congress as a Senator and remained there until the close of the war when he went to England and lived until 1873. He died in Galveston February 18, 1874.

689. JOHNSON WREN, of Hopkins County. This Senator had been a member of the House of Representatives several times and various brief sketches of him have appeared in previous issues of this magazine, to which reference is here made for the information of the reader.



**OFFICERS OF THE HOUSE.**

- 670. WILLIAM S. TAYLOR.
  - 671. H. H. HAYNIE, Chief Clerk.
  - 672. THOMAS P. OCHILTREE, First Assistant Clerk.
  - 673. W. LEE CHALMERS, Second Assistant Clerk.
  - 674. CHARLES CONEY, Engrossing Clerk.
  - 675. ALFRED DAVIS, Enrolling Clerk.
  - 676. B. F. DAVIS, Sergeant-at-Arms.
  - 677. THOMAS ROGERS, Doorkeeper.
- 

**MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE**

- 678. THOMAS P. AYCOCK, Falls County.
- 679. WILLIAM F. BALDWIN, Harrison County.
- 680. HAMILTON P. BEE, Webb County.
- 681. JOSEPH H. BERNARD, Goliad.
- 682. ABSALOM BISHOP, Wise County.
- 683. JOHN HENRY BROWN, Galveston.
- 684. C. W. BUCKLEY, Fort Bend County.
- 685. JOSEPH H. BURKS, Red River County.
- 686. JOHN H. BURNETT, Houston County.
- 687. B. F. CARROLL, Navarro County.
- 688. E. J. CHANCE, Burleson County.
- 689. GEORGE W. CHILTON, Smith County.
- 690. JOHN S. CLEVELAND, Polk County.
- 691. JAMES G. COLLIER, Tyler County.
- 692. ROBERT J. CLOW, Calhoun County.
- 693. O. A. COOLEY, Gillespie County.
- 694. ELI T. CRAIG, Harrison County.
- 695. JOHN C. CRAWFORD, Bexar County.
- 696. J. H. CROOK, Lamar County.
- 697. W. C. DALRYMPLE, Williamson County.
- 698. ISAAC N. DENNIS, Wharton County.
- 699. R. C. DOOM, Jasper County.
- 700. WILLIAM EDWARDS, Harris County.
- 701. ALFRED EVANS, Austin County.
- 702. A. J. EVANS, McLennan County.
- 703. JOSEPH EVERETT, Cherokee County.
- 704. H. W. FISHER, Walker County.
- 705. MARCELLUS FRENCH, Bexar County.
- 706. ROBERT K. GASTON, Anderson County.
- 707. JEFFERSON W. HALL, El Paso County.
- 708. THOMAS M. HARDEMAN, Caldwell County.
- 709. FRANK HARDIN, Liberty County.
- 710. ISHAM V. HARRIS, Guadalupe County.
- 711. JOHN T. HARRIS, Titus County.
- 712. MARTIN D. HART, Hunt County.
- 713. A. G. HAYNES, Washington County.





714. JOHN L. HAYNES, Starr County.
715. JAMES M. HARRISON, Van Zandt County.
716. JAMES B. HENDERSON, Cass County.
717. HENRY C. HICKS, Jasper County.
718. J. C. HIGGINS, Bastrop County.
719. SPEARMAN HOLLAND, Panola County.
720. WILLIAM J. HOWERTON, Lavaca County.
721. THOMAS J. JENNINGS, Cherokee County.
722. THOMAS J. JOHNSON, Cherokee County.
723. WILLIAM C. JONES, Red River County.
724. THOMAS M. JOSEPH, Galveston County.
725. SOMMERS KINNEY, Nueces County.
726. SAMUEL W. KIRK, Nacogdoches County.
727. PLEASANT W. KITTRELL, Walker County.
728. D. R. LACY, Rusk County.
729. FRANCIS W. LATHAM, Cameron County.
730. JOSEPH LEE, Travis County.
731. C. M. LeSUEUR, Milam County.
732. JONATHAN LEWTER, Smith County.
733. EMERY LLOYD, Rusk County.
734. M. F. LOCKE, Upshur County.
735. E. D. McKENNEY, Hopkins County.
736. THOMAS F. McKINNEY, Travis.
737. E. T. MERRIMAN, Hidalgo County.
738. ALBERT N. MILLS, Gonzales County.
739. M. S. MUNSON, Brazoria County.
740. PENDLETON MURRAH, Harrison County.
741. ANGEL NAVARRO, Bexar County.
742. A. B. NORTON, Henderson County.
743. WILLIAM R. POAG, Panola County.
744. R. M. POWELL, Montgomery County.
745. LARKIN F. PRICE, Fayette County.
746. A. T. RAINEY, Anderson County.
747. GEORGE R. REEVES, Grayson County.
748. HARRISON RHODES, Nacogdoches County.
749. M. F. ROBERTS, Shelby County.
750. T. H. M. ROGERS, Grimes County.
751. WILLIAM M. ROSS, Rusk County.
752. H. W. RUNNELS, Bowie County.
753. J. P. SCOTT, Collin County.
754. WILLIAM R. SHANNON, Johnson County.
755. E. J. SHELTON, Lamar County.
756. GIDEON SMITH, Fannin County.
757. WILLIAM SMITH, Orange County.
758. C. W. TAIT, Colorado County.
670. WILLIAM S. TAYLOR, Cherokee County.
759. A. M. M. UPSHAW, Washington County.
760. JACOB WAELDER, Bexar County.
761. ROBERT H. WARD, Cass County.
762. RICHARD WATERHOUSE, San Augustine County.



763. JESSE WALLING, Rusk County.  
764. ANDREW J. WITT, Dallas County.  
765. WILLIAM D. WOOD, Leon County.
- 

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—OFFICERS.

670. WILLIAM S. TAYLOR, of Cherokee County, who had been a members of the House in the Sixth Legislature, was elected Speaker. He was born in the State of Georgia in 1795 and came to Texas in 1848 and settled at Larissa in Cherokee County, and when he was elected to the Legislature in 1855 he was engaged in farming.

671. H. H. HAYNIE, Chief Clerk, was a resident of Travis County and belonged to the well known family of that name which settled in Austin and intermarried with the Caldwell family of Bastrop and Travis.

672. THOMAS P. OCHILTREE, First Assistant Chief Clerk, was the famous son of Judge William B. Ochiltree, one time member of the Cabinet of the Republic of Texas and famous as a jurist throughout the State. Previous issues of this magazine have contained sketches of Thomas P. Ochiltree. His distinguished father was born in North Carolina, and he, himself filled many important position in his life time, including diplomatic posts in foreign countries.

673. W. L. CHALMERS, Second Assistant Clerk, better known as Lee Chalmers. He was a relative of Hon. John G. Chalmers, Secretary of State of the Republic of Texas during the administration of Sam Houston.

674. CHARLES CONEY, Engrossing Clerk. We have been unable to secure data in regard to this officer.

675. ALFRED DAVIS, Enrolling Clerk. Same as 674.

676. B. F. PARKS, Sergeant-at-Arms. Same as 674.

677. THOMAS ROGERS, Doorkeeper. Same as 674.

---

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES—MEMBERS.

678. THOMAS POULAIN AYCOCK, the member from Falls County was born in Clark County, Georgia, in 1830, and was 27 years of age when the Seventh Legislature convened. His parents were R. M. Aycock and wife Ann W. Aycock. He attended school when a boy in Whitford County, Ga., at Cave Spring, and while attending school boarded at the home of Rev. Zachariah Gordon, the father of General John B. Gordon, of Confederate fame. Later, in 1850, he attended what was then called the University of East





Tennessee (now the State University) at Knoxville, and in 1851 stood the examination was admitted to practice law. He met and married in 1852, Miss Mary Jane Steele, daughter of Captain R. G. Steele, came to Texas in 1854 and settled in the town of Marlin. He was a member of the Baptist Church and a lay minister therein. His wife died in 1873 and he died in 1876.

676. WILLIAM F. BALDWIN, of Harrison County, was 35 years old when he took his seat as a members of the Seventh Legislature. He was a physician and was a native of South Carolina, but emigrated to Texas from the State of Alabama, and settled in what is known as the Port Caddo locality, some fourteen miles from the town of Marshall. He was a graduate in Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania. Shortly after coming to Texas, he made a trip back to his old home in Alabama where he married Anna A. Brantley and the bride and groom travelled on horse back to Texas their new home. Their oldest son, Dr. Benjamin Baldwin, was born February 17, 1847, and in 1861 he ran away from home and joined the army of the Confederacy. He afterwards married Miss Mary Webster by whom he had two children. His first wife died in 1875 and in 1881 he married Amanda Scott, by whom he had five children. Dr. Benjamin Baldwin died in 1929.

680. HAMILTON P. BEE, of Webb County. He was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1822, and came to Texas in 1837. He was 35 years old when he took his seat as a member of the Seventh House, having been the first Secretary of the Senate after Texas entered the Union (See Note 1, Legislature, Vol. 1, No. 1, of this Magazine.) His father was Barnard E. Bee, and his brother General Barnard E. Bee, who gave the name of "Stonewall" to General Jackson. In 1853 he married Mildred Tarver, of Seguin, who was a member of an old and prominent family from Georgia and Virginia. She was the daughter of John A. Tarver and his wife Mary Fields. They had ten children. One of them, Bernard E. Bee was killed by a fall from a horse in 1881; Forbes Bee, Britton Bee and Willett Bee died some years before. The others were Clem S. Bee, Hamilton P. Bee, Tarver Bee, Anne Bee, Edward Bee, Benjamin Bee and Hon. Carlos Bee; the latter having served in the Senate of Texas and in the United States Congress from the Bexar District during Wilson's administration. Hamilton Bee served as a Brigadier General in the C. S. A.

681. JOSEPH H. BERNARD, of Goliad. He was 53 years of age when the Seventh Legislature convened, having been born in Massachusetts in 1804. He was one of the survivors of the Goliad massacre in 1836. He kept a diary covering the period between December, 1835, to March 27, 1836, which now constitutes one of the most valued sources of information relating to the slaughter of the army under Colonel James W. Fannin.





682. **ABSALOM BISHOP**, of Wise County. He was 52 years of age, having been born in the State of South Carolina in the year 1805. He was a farmer and made his home at Decatur. His wife was Mary Tippen, who, like himself, was born in the old Pendleton District of South Carolina. They had six children. The earlier years of his life was spent in Spring Place, Georgia, and in 1837 he served in the Florida Seminole war. He also lived for several years in Washington, D. C., and in the city of Rochester, N. Y. He came to Hopkins County, Texas, in 1852 and three years later settled in Wise County, where in that and adjoining counties he left a number of descendants, prominent in the communities where they reside.

683. **JOHN HENRY BROWN**, represented Galveston County in the Seventh Legislature, in the House. He was a great Texas historian and wrote one of the most dependable works of that character extant. Mr. Brown was born in Pike County, Missouri, the son of Captain Henry S. Brown, who came to Texas as early as 1824 and engaged in the Indian and Mexican trade for ten years. He led the fight on the Indians at the village where the City of Waco now stands, in 1825, shortly after coming to Texas. Brown County was named for Captain Henry S. Brown. John Henry Brown was a printer and editor. He established the Indianola Bulletin, also the Belton Democrat, up to the time he enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861. He served on the staff of both General Benjamin McCullough and Henry E. McCullough. He served in the Legislature from Dallas County after his return from Mexico where he lived for some five years after the Civil War, returning to Texas in 1871. He was editor of the old Dallas Herald, served in the Thirteenth Legislature and also in the Constitutional Convention of 1875, which framed the present Texas Constitution. Colonel Brown was intimate with all of the famous Texans of his time, including General Edward Burleson, John Caldwell and the famous McCullough brothers of the C. S. A. His father, Captain Henry S. Brown, died prior to the battle of San Jacinto, at Columbia, the old capital of the Republic, afterwards. One of his outstanding deeds was the command of one of the largest companies at the battle of Velasco.

684. **C. W. BUCKLEY**, of Fort Bend County. He was a native of the old North State of North Carolina, where he was born about 1814. He was a lawyer and lived at what was known as Hodge's Bend, on the Brazos. When quite young, perhaps, he moved to the State of Georgia, where in 1840, he married Miss Lurena Jane Phillips. The Telegraph and Texas Register, of Houston, published Wednesday, October 14, 1840, contained the following account of his marriage: "Married, in Newnan, Coweta County, Georgia, on Thursday, the 8th of September, by the Hon. Hiram Walker, C. W. Buckley, Esq., of this city (Houston), to Miss Lurena Jane Phillips, of the former place. The bride and bridegroom arrived in this city Saturday last."





685. JOSEPH H. BURKS, member of the House from Red River County, was born in Meriwether County, Georgia, but later moved to Lowndes County, Alabama. He was born in 1807, and one of his biographers says that he was Colonel of a Regiment in the Florida Indian War of 1836. At page 339 Vol. 1, No. 4, of this Magazine, however, will be found an account of a man by the name of Burks (the name may have been spelled Burkes), who was one of Fannin's men in the campaign in Texas and who Judge Davenport says was "left sick at Velasco," a member of Captain Winn's Company, Fannin's Command (See p. 219, Vol. 1, No. 3, this Magazine) in 1836, and for whom, after he returned to Alabama the town of Burkeville, Alabama, was named. We have found a sketch of Senator Burke, however, in which he is referred to as Joseph H. Burkes, Sr., who emigrated to Texas in 1845, and which says he served three terms in the State Senate from Red River and Bowie Counties and one time in the lower House (The Seventh Legislature), he having died while serving in this Legislature. His wife was Winford Cade, a native of Alabama, and his son Joseph H. Burkes, Jr., was a large land owner in Red River County. Joseph H. Burkes, Jr., married Isabella H. Hopkins, daughter of James E. Hopkins and his wife Rebecca Gregg, who came to Texas from Kentucky. Another son, John C. Burks, C. S. A. served in the Legislature of Texas in 1880-1881. He was a member of the 11th Texas Regiment in command of General M. D. Ector.

686. JOHN H. BURNETT, was the representative from Houston County, in the Seventh Legislature. He was born in Tennessee in 1830 and was 27 years of age when this Legislature convened. His birthplace was Greenville, Tenn., his father being Syllas E. Burnett and his mother Malinda Howell. The parents were from Virginia to Tennessee and later moved to Georgia. Colonel Burnett was a Mexican War veteran, who served in Colonel Calhoun's regiment. Before coming to Texas in 1854 Calonel Burnett had served as Sheriff of Chatooga County, Tenn. He served in this, the Seventh Legislature and the next year as a member of the State Senate. During the war between the States he was a member of the 13th Texas Cavalry. In 1851 he married Catherine Beavers, daughter of General John H. Beaver, of Somerville, Ga., and they had three children, his wife dying in 1886.

687. B. F. CARROLL was the representative from Navarro County. He was a farmer and lived at Dresden, and was a native of South Carolina (probably, Denmark, Barnwell County, where the Carrolls are buried.) He was related to the prominent family of Carrolls who settled in Navarro County in an early day, among them being Benj. F. Carroll, Jr., who was born in Mississippi, while the family was migrating Westward from South Carolina. N. H. Carroll, probably a brother, or the father of Representative Carroll, received a land warrant from the Republic of Texas covering 640 acres located four miles West of the Trinity River.





688. E. J. CHANCE, from Burleson County. He was a lawyer and lived in the town of Caldwell. He was born in the State of Tennessee in 1826 and came to Texas with his parents three years later. A family of this name settled in Hill County, among them being a William J. Chance, who was born in 1827 and who married Susan A. Greer, of South Carolina. No relationship has been established between E. J. Chance and William J. Chance. E. J. Chance was probably Eli Chance.

689. GEORGE W. CHILTON, member of the House, was from Smith County, Texas, and was the father of Hon. Horace Chilton, later United States Senator from Texas. He was born at Elizabethton, Hardin County, Kentucky, in 1828, and his father (the grandfather of U. S. Senator Chilton) Hon. Thomas Chilton, served as a member of Congress for several terms from Kentucky. He attended Howard College, Marvin, Ala., which he left when 16 years of age and joined Col. Jack Hay's regiment of Texas Rangers in the war with Mexico. He returned to Alabama and was admitted to the bar at Talladego in 1848 and with his brother-in-law Frank Bowden, moved to and settled in Tyler, Smith County. He served as a member of the Seventh Legislature and as a member of the Secession Convention in 1861. He served in the war between the States as a Major of the Third Texas Cavalry and was later a brevet Colonel. He was then elected a member of Congress in 1866, but was denied a seat. He married in 1852 Ella Goodman, and they had two children, U. S. Senator Horace Chilton and George Ella Chilton, who became the wife of L. A. Henry.

690. JOHN S. CLEVELAND, member from Polk County, lived at Cold Springs in that County. He was a farmer by occupation and was born in the State of Alabama in 1827 and was thirty years of age when the Seventh Legislature, of which he was a member, met. Judge Cleveland was not related to the Clevelands of Liberty County, who emigrated to Texas from Kentucky in an early day and to which family Judge J. Stuart Cleveland of Brownwood belonged.

691. JAMES G. COLLIER was the member of this Legislature from Tyler County. He was born in the State of Georgia in 1812 and settled at a place called "Town Bluff" in Tyler County, where he followed the occupation of farming. The Georgia Collier family emigrated to Georgia from Brunswick County, Virginia, in a very early day. James G. Collier came to Texas in 1852, five years before he became a member of the House of Representatives of the Seventh Legislature.

692. ROBERT J. CLOW, of Calhoun County, a member of this Legislature was a native of Pennsylvania where he was born in 1813. He was a merchant in the town of Lavaca and had emigrated to Texas in 1834 at the age of 21.

693. A. O. COOLEY, of Gillespie County, was born in the State of New York in 1826. He was a lawyer by profession and practiced





at Fredericksburg, where he had settled five years before his election to the Legislature.

694. ELI T. CRAIG, of Harrison County, member of the House of the Seventh Legislature, was a farmer who resided near Marshall. He was born in Tennessee in 1812 and came to Texas and settled in Harrison County in 1847, just ten years later being elected to the House of Representatives.

695. JOHN C. CRAWFORD was a member of the House from Bexar County who was born in the State of Kentucky in 1829. He came to Texas in 1846 and by occupation was a farmer.

696. J. H. CROOK, of Lamar County, was a farmer, born in Bedford County, Tennessee, in 1811. He was a son of John Crook, of North Carolina, who was one of the first settlers near Shelbyville, Bedford County, Tennessee. John Crook had neither brothers or sisters, but raised a family of ten children of his own, of which Representative John H. Crook was one of the three who came to Texas in 1839. His wife was a Miss Stell, the daughter of Major Geo. W. and Polly Stell, of Henderson County, Texas. He not only served as a member of the Legislature, but was also County Judge of Lamar County at one time. He died in 1878 and one of his descendants is now Mayor of the City of Paris, Texas.

697. W. C. DALRYMPLE was a member of the House of the Seventh Legislature. (See note 574, page 15, Vol. 2, No. 1, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*.) He was born in Moore County, North Carolina, and was a brother-in-law of Josiah Wilbarger, who was scalped by the Indians in an early day, but lived to tell about his adventures for many years afterwards.

698. ISAAC N. DENNIS, member from Wharton County, was a native of the State of Alabama, was a lawyer and practiced law in the town of Wharton. He was born in Dallas County, Alabama, in 1829. He was a student at Richmond College in that State and completed his studies at Cambridge, Mass., and was admitted to practice law in 1850, two years later coming to Texas and forming a partnership with Judge Quinan. He served three terms in the Legislature, in 1855 from Matagorda County. He was a son-in-law of Governor A. C. Horton. His wife died in 1863 while he was in the Confederate Army. Judge W. J. Crooms of Wharton married his daughter, Miss Lida Dennis. In 1865, two years later, Judge Dennis married Hadie Hinton, who died shortly afterwards and he married a third time Miss Maggie Knox of Galveston. She died in 1889.

699. R. C. DOOM, of Jasper County, was a member of the House of the Seventh Legislature. He moved to Shelby County, from Austin, where he resided for a number of years, and is the ancestor of the Doods of Austin. He was twice married, one of his wives being the widow of the S. H. Everett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence of 1836. Judge Doom was born in the





State of Kentucky in 1810 and came to Texas from that State in 1836. He was a merchant at the time he was serving in this Legislature in the town of Jasper. Dave Doom, a well known and prominent Austin attorney, is his grandson.

700. WILLIAM EDWARDS, of Harris County. This member of the House was a native of Texas, born in 1831. He was a lawyer and practiced in Houston. The data we have on this member indicates that he may have been related to the Hayden Edwards family of East Texas, which located in that part of the State in an early day. While this member was born in the State, he evidently returned to the East, probably Mississippi, and again returned to Texas in 1852, settling at Houston, in Harris County. Frankly, do not have any positive material relating to his career, except that given above.

701. ALFRED EVANS, from Austin County, was born in North Carolina in 1808, and was a farmer who resided at the town of "Industry" in Austin County. He was the son of David Lee Evans and his wife Eliza Porter, of that State. Captain David Lee Evans commanded a company at Fort Johnson in the war of 1812 and died of fever contracted there. Theophilus Evans was the father of Captain David Lee Evans and the grandfather of Alfred Evans and is said to have been a signer of the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence and a Revolutionary soldier. His sister married a man named Gee and kept a tavern at Fayetteville, North Carolina. Representative Alfred Evans came to Texas in 1838 and lived at Brazoria for a time before moving to Austin County, from which place he went to the war with Mexico in 1846. He was Captain of Company G in Colonel Jack Hay's regiment and after his return he was elected to the Legislature from Austin County. In 1859 Captain Evans moved to Bell County where he was a member of the County Commissioners Court for a number of years. He was twice married. His first marriage was to Lucy Peebles, whom he married in Florida and who afterwards died in Texas. They had one son, John W. Evans, who died in 1862 while serving in the Confederate army and stationed at San Antonio. His second marriage was to Serilda Jarnagin in 1865, by whom he had two children: William Augustus Evans and Barton Evans. The Evans family, of North Carolina, to which Alfred Evans belonged, was a very prominent and patriotic family, members of which were related to the Moores, Barrys, Bakers, Grahams and other distinguished lines.

702. A. J. EVANS, of McLennan County. He was a namesake of Andrew Jackson and was born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, in 1832. He was a grandson of Ezekiel Evans and in a distant way was related to the same family to which Alfred Evans belonged. Ezekiel Evans served in the American Revolution under General Nathaniel Greene. Samuel Robinson Evans was his son and the father of A. J. Evans, this member of the Seventh Texas Legislature.





The mother of A. J. Evans was Mary Cowan, daughter of Isaac Cowan of Abbeville District, S. C., who was related to the Cowans of Mecklenburg County, N. C., for whom Cowan's Ford near Charlotte, where Gen. William Lee Davidson was killed during the Revolution, was named. Samuel R. Evans moved to Georgia and was a member of the Legislature of that State in 1834-1844. From there the family moved to Mississippi before coming to Texas in 1852 and locating near Waco, in McLennan County. Samuel R. Evans was in the Seminole War in Florida and died in 1869. Andrew Jackson Evans was raised in Georgia, South Carolina and Mississippi finishing his education at Oxford in the latter State, later studying law with a brother T. S. Evans. He served as County Judge of McLennan County, before his election to the Legislature in 1857-1859. He served in the Confederate forces during the war between the States and after the war came home and served the 17th District as Judge, later being U. S. District Attorney in 1872 to 1878.

703. JOSEPH EVERETT, representative from Cherokee County in the Seventh Legislature, was born in Tennessee in 1832 and came to Texas in 1846. He was a lawyer and practiced at Rusk, with his brother Flavius Everett. He died from tuberculosis at Rusk in 1859.

704. H. W. FISHER, of Walker County, was a planter and lived at Waverly in the neighborhood of Huntsville. He was born in Lowndes County, Alabama, in 1827, and came to Texas and settled in Walker County in 1852. He was educated at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and served in the C. S. A. His first name was Horatio.

705. MARCELLUS FRENCH represented Bexar County as a member of the Seventh House of Representatives. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1831, the son of James French, whose wife was Martha Williams (the latter being a members of the Williams and Lanier families of North Carolina, from which U. S. Senator John Sharp Williams descended). They were the parents of three sons: James H. French, born in Warrenton, Farquier County, Va.; Junius B. French and Marcellus French, and two daughters: Matilda French, who married David Hewes, of Oakland, Calif., and Rosalie French, who married Arthur Brown, son of the British Consul at Hawaii, in 1861. Junius B. French was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, James B. French came to Texas in 1851 and settled at San Antonio, later joining the C. S. A., after he had married Sarah L. Webb, of an old New England family. James B. French and his wife were the parents of Rev. Junius B. French a well known Presbyterian minister, who was educated at Hampden-Sydney College in Virginia. Marcellus French, member of the Seventh Legislature from San Antonio came to Texas in 1852 and was elected representative in 1857. He joined the expedition that went to the relief of General William Walker in Nicaragua and





after his return home went to Virginia and enlisted in Captain Lamb's brigade of cavalry, army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A. James B., Junius B. and Marcellus French, brothers, were the grandsons of Stephen French, who came to America from the North of Ireland, and who with two brothers, William and James French, settled in Virginia in an early day and all three of whom were soldiers in the American Revolution.

706. ROBERT K. GASTON, of Anderson County, was a farmer who was born in the State of Tennessee in 1812, although one account has it that he was a native of South Carolina. No doubt his parents belonged to the Gaston family of South Carolina, but moved to Tennessee before he was born. His full name was Robert Kirkpatrick Gaston and he came to the town of Palestine in 1849, where he remained until 1860, meantime having been elected a member of the Legislature from Anderson County. He moved to Tyler, in Smith County, in 1860 and died at that place in 1881. After the war he served as a member of the Legislature from Smith County. He had a son, Robert H. Gaston, who was killed in battle during the war between the States, and another son, Capt. William H. Gaston, who was born in Wilcox County, Alabama, in 1840, served in General Hood's Brigade, with the First Texas Infantry. In 1868 Captain Gaston moved to Dallas and married Miss Furlow of Anderson County. They had five children: Edwin Gaston, William H. Gaston, Robert K. Gaston, Laura Gaston and Miss Annie Ione Gaston.

707. JEFFERSON W. HALL, from El Paso County, was born in South Carolina in 1826, came to Texas in 1845 and was in the mercantile business in El Paso, which county he represented in the Seventh Legislature.

708. THOMAS M. HARDEMAN was the representative in the Seventh Legislature from Caldwell County. At this time (1857) he was a farmer living at Prairie Lee and was 43 years of age. This member was first cousin of President James K. Polk, his mother having been Mary Polk, daughter of Ezekiel Polk and a sister of Samuel Polk, the President's father. His father was Thomas Jones Hardeman, brother of Bailey Hardeman, the former having been born in Davidson County, Tennessee (Nashville), in 1788, while his brother, Bailey Hardeman, was born in 1785. Thomas Jones Hardeman married, as his second wife, Eliza DeWitt, daughter of the Empresario, Green DeWitt. T. J. and Bailey Hardeman, who came to Texas in 1835, were the sons of Thomas Hardeman, of Tennessee, who was a member of the Convention which met at Hillsboro, N. C., in 1788, to consider the ratification of the Constitution of the United States, and was also a member of the first Constitutional Convention of the State of Tennessee. The Hardemans (the two brothers) came to Texas from Hardeman County, Tennessee (Bolivar), where Bailey Hardeman had practiced law after the County had been established and named in honor of his





father. Thomas M. Hardeman was a brother of General William P. Hardeman, Brigadier General C.S.A., also Thomas M. Hardeman was in the San Jacinto campaign, in the Indian fight at Plum Creek and served in the Somerville Expedition. The elder Hardeman brothers, Thomas Jones and Bailey, first settled at Matagorda, but later Thomas M. lived at Bastrop and Prairie Lee. There are many of his descendants living in Texas at this time, some of whom are prominent.

709. FRANK HARDIN, of Liberty County, was born in Franklin County, Georgia, in 1803. He belonged to the family in whose honor the County of Hardin was named. There were five brothers and they were all more or less prominent and well known as the "Hardins of Liberty." Hardin County was created out of Liberty. The brothers were Franklin Hardin (above), Benjamin Hardin, Augustine Blackburn Hardin, Milton Hardin and William Hardin. They were the sons of Swan Hardin and Jerusha Blackburn Hardin, who left Georgia and moved to Maury County, Tenn., where they resided until 1825, when they came to what is now Texas and located on the Trinity River, where the town of Liberty now stands. One of the sons, A. B. Hardin, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836; another, William Hardin moved to Galveston where he died in 1839, while Milton A. Hardin settled later in Johnson County and died at Cleburne in 1894. Frank or Franklin Hardin (above) died at Liberty in 1878.

710. ISHAM V. HARRIS of Guadalupe County, representative in the Seventh Legislature, was 64 years of age when the body convened and was therefore born in the year 1793. He lived at Plum Creek in Guadalupe County and was by occupation a saddler, having been born in the State of North Carolina. His namesake, perhaps a nephew, or other close relative, was the beloved Governor at the beginning of the war between the States, of the great State of Tennessee. Mr. Harris had been in Texas seven years, having come here in 1850. We have tried in vain to secure more information about this member and will appreciate any information that may be given us about him or his immediate family.

711. JOHN T. HARRIS, of Titus County, was a farmer, 46 years of age, who resided in Titus County, at the town of Daingerfield. He was a native of South Carolina, born in 1811.

712. MARTIN D. HART was the representative from Hunt County in the Seventh Legislature. He was 35 years of age and was a native of Indiana, where he was born in 1822. He was a farmer and lived at Greenville. He was probably a brother of Judge Hardin Hart, Senator from Hunt County in the Third Legislature and afterwards a District Judge in the Dallas District. He was a member of the Hunt County (Texas) Hart family that came from North Carolina and Kentucky, one branch of which were early settlers in Dallas County. The Hunt County Harts emigrated





to Texas in 1834, headed by Meredith Hart and his wife Cassandra Wilkins.

713. A. G. HAYNES, of Washington County. This member was a native of Greene County, Ga., where he was born 1805. In 1832 he married Matilda Freeman, daughter of Bailey Freeman, on Montecello, Jasper County, Ga., and thereafter moved to Montgomery County, Ala., and from there to Noxubee County, Miss. Following that, in 1841, he and his family, accompanied by his two brothers, Thomas and Jack Haynes, came to Texas and located at Independence, in Washington County, where Albert Gallatin Haynes engaged in farming. This member was one of the charter members of the Board of Trustees of Baylor University, first established about 1845 and served thereon until 1870. He was a singer and had a beautiful voice and became famous in the early days in the section of the State where he lived, often assisting in revival meetings as a singer held by Revs. Tryon, Huckins, R. E. B. Baylor, Hill, Morrell, Baines and Burleson. He had two sons, Tom and Dick Haynes, who were killed during the war between the States while in the service of the C. S. A.

714. JOHN L. HAYNES, no relation, so far as known of Albert Gallatin Haynes, was the representative from Starr County in the Seventh House. He was a merchant at Rio Grande City and was a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1821. He came to Texas in 1849.

715. JAMES M. HARRISON, member of the House from Van Zandt County, came to Texas from Tennessee in 1846. He was a native of Tennessee where he was born in 1821, and was by occupation a farmer, living at Four Mile Prairie in Van Zandt County.

716. JAMES B. HENDERSON, member of the Seventh House, was also a native of the State of Georgia, born in 1806, who was from Cass County and lived at Unionville. He was a farmer. He had only been in the State of Texas three years when he was elected a member of the Legislature.

717. HENRY C. HICKS, of Jasper County, was a lawyer, who came to Texas and settled in the town of Jasper in 1851. He was born in Kentucky in 1824.

718. JACOB C. HIGGINS, of Bastrop County, member of the Seventh House, was born in Caledonia County, State of Vermont, in 1812, the son of Samuel Higgins and his wife Betsy Chamberlaine. The family tradition is that the couple met on board the ship transporting them to America, Samuel Higgins coming from Ireland and Betsy Chamberlaine from England. The father of Jacob Higgins died when the boy was only four years of age and his mother two years later. Jacob was thereafter raised by Erastus Fairbanks and his wife, Mrs. Fairbanks being the first cousin of his mother, while her husband was superintendent of the





Presbyterian Sunday School. He was trained as a mechanic and millwright. In 1836 he went down into Alabama to build a mill and four years later emigrated to Texas and settled at Bastrop where he married Sarah Gamble, daughter of Colonel William I. Gamble. To this marriage were born two children, William Higgins, Erastus Fairbanks Higgins. His wife died in 1849, and he thereafter, in 1852, married Mary Keener, from Alabama, who was then in Seguin. She was the daughter of a teacher in Alabama and was a first cousin of Judge John B. Rector. They had three children: Samuel Higgins, of Bastrop County; Blanche Higgins, who married Brook Duval of Bastrop and Horace Higgins, who died in 1880, who was an attorney and the law partner at one time of Governor Joseph Draper Sayers, and the father of Judge Erastus F. Higgins, Associate Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals, of El Paso. Mary Keener Higgins died at Bastrop in 1861 and in 1867 he married Caroline Yellowley, a widow. He served in the Confederate army during the war between the States.

719. SPEARMAN HOLLAND, of Panola County, was born in Virginia in 1800 and came to Texas in 1842 from Mississippi, where for a time he had lived at Holly Springs. He was a farmer and lived at Carthage. He had served several terms in the Legislature of Texas prior to this one and his son James Kemp Holland was elected a member of the First Texas Legislature, which met in Austin in 1846, but resigned to enter the service in the war with Mexico. Several chapters of the personal memoirs of Col. James Kemp Holland have appeared in previous numbers of this magazine and they have been very interesting. No less interesting was the career of his father, Col. Spearman Holland, who when 24 years of age had left Virginia and settled in Henry County, Tenn. (Paris, Tenn.), and in 1824 was a member of the first court of that County. From the oldest record book in Henry County we find that the Honorable County Court of that county met on March 1, 1824, with the following justices present: William Rogers, John Horton, Jacob Hoover and Spearman Holland, and empaneled the first jury. This was the same Spearman Holland who in 1857 served as a member of the House of the Seventh Legislature, from Panola County. The descendants of Spearman Holland reside in Dallas and Houston and are readers of this magazine and they will no doubt be much interested in the information published here for the first time.

720. WILLIAM J. HOWERTON, representative from Lavaca County in the Seventh Legislature, has just as interesting a history as any of the others. This member, according to data furnished us by a descendant of the family, was a great great grandson of Thomas Howerton, of Essex County, Va., whose will was written on the 7th day of October, 1757. William James Howerton was born January 7, 1818, died January 3, 1896, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico. His parents were James Howerton and Susan Independ-





ence Howerton, who were cousins, and his father and his father's brother, James and Philip Howerton, were both Sheriffs of Halifax County, Virginia, during the years from 1823 to 1835. James and Philip Howerton (the two sheriffs of Halifax County, Virginia) were sons of William Howerton, the son of Thomas Howerton, of the will of 1757, above mentioned. The family of James Howerton, father of W. J. Howerton, moved to Coahoma County, Mississippi, and from there to Texas in 1850, landing at Old Indianola in Calhoun County. The last survivor of the party which came with this family to Texas, was William Andrew Howerton, grandson of James Howerton, who died March 14, 1931, at Austin, Texas, and who was buried at Gonzales, Texas, his old home. This representative, William J. Howerton, was a lawyer and also a physician. He served as a member of this Legislature (the Seventh) and at the outbreak of the Civil War was residing at Hallettsville, Lavaca County, where he raised a company of soldiers for service in the cause of the Confederacy. His son, William Andrew, although only in his fifteenth year, enlisted in his father's company. Mr. Howerton followed the legal profession in Lavaca and adjoining counties, and shortly after the close of the war between the States moved to Mexico, where he practiced medicine until the time of his death. More data on this family will appear in this magazine.

721. THOMAS J. JENNINGS, of Cherokee County, was a members of the Seventh House of Representatives. He was born in Shenandoah County, Virginia, in 1806, and his parents having moved to Kentucky when he was quite young he was educated at Transylvania University, graduating with first honors in 1824, a classmate of Hon. Jefferson Davis, afterwards President of the Southern Confederacy. He moved to Tennessee where he was admitted to practice law in 1827 and where he followed the legal profession until 1840, when he moved to the then Republic of Texas, forming a partnership with the famous William B. Ochiltree, of Nacogdoches, which came to an end in 1852, when Col. Jennings was elected Attorney General of the State of Texas. To this high office he was re-elected in 1854, but in 1857 was elected to the House of the Seventh Legislature. In 1861 he was a member of the Secession Convention which met in Austin. His services in the war between the States were cut short by a stroke of paralysis, but in 1864 he moved to Tyler and opened a law office, practicing with Franklin N. Gary and later with Hon. B. T. Selman. About 1878 he removed to Fort Worth, and died there in 1881. His wife was Sarah Hyde, daughter of Major Hyde of Nacogdoches, who at the time of their marriage in 1844, was a Mrs. Mason. Two of their sons were Hyde Jennings, an attorney, who practiced at Fort Worth and Thomas R. Jennings, of Nacogdoches.

722. THOMAS J. JOHNSON, from Cherokee County, was a newspaper man, who in 1856 and at the time he was elected a member of the Seventh Legislature, was editor of the Cherokee Sentinel. The Texas Republican, published at Marshall, on Decem-



ber 6, 1856, contained the following reference: "Thomas J. Johnson, Esq., who has been for over twelve months editing the Cherokee Sentinel, has retired from the management of that paper. He was a ready and talented writer and ever courteous in debate. We regret to lose him from the corps editorial, but trust that he may get into better business." Mr. Johnson was born in the State of Alabama, in 1833 and settled in the town of Rusk, where for a while he practiced law, he being a lawyer, as well as a writer and editor.

723. WILLIAM C. JONES, of Red River County, was from Clarksville, where he located some three years before, coming from Alabama. He was a young man, only 26 years of age, born in Alabama in 1832. Mr. Jones never took his seat as a member, but was elected to the place.

724. THOMAS M. JOSEPH, of Galveston County, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1823. He was the son of Antonio Joseph, of Lisbon, Portugal, and his wife Annis Rogers. He came to Galveston in 1840 when 18 years of age and studied law under Benjamin C. Franklin, being admitted to the practice in 1844. He was County Judge of Galveston County in 1851-1855, member of the Seventh Legislature in 1857 and in 1873 and in 1874 was elected to the State Senate. His wife was Mary Minor Trueheart, daughter of John G. Trueheart, attorney and surveyor, of Galveston.

725. SOMMERS KINNEY, of Nueces County, was probably a younger brother of H. L. Kinney, who was known as the "Father of Corpus Christi" and who served in the First, Second and Third Legislatures as a member of the Senate. (See Note 14, Vol. 1, No. 1, of this Magazine.) Sommers Kinney was born in 1828 in Pennsylvania, as was H. L. Kinney, but did not arrive in Texas until 1852. He was editor of a newspaper at Corpus Christi.

726. SAMUEL W. KIRK, of Nacogdoches County, was a physician and farmer and was born in the State of Tennessee in 1817. He lived at Linn Flat in Nacogdoches County.

727. PLEASANT W. KITTRELL, representative from Walker County, was born in Granville County, North Carolina, in 1805, and was a graduate with the class of 1822 from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He was the father of Hon. Norman Goree Kittrell, known throughout Texas as a great jurist, orator and writer. Dr. Kittrell married first, Mrs. Anna Evans, who died in Alabama in 1846, leaving two children; he married second, Mary Frances Goree in 1847, who was born in Newberry District, South Carolina, in 1827, the daughter of Dr. L. J. Goree, and by whom Dr. Kittrell had six children. Dr. Kittrell died in 1867 in Walker County and his widow Mary F. Goree Kittrell died in 1907 in Montgomery County, Texas. Dr. Kittrell was one of the very few men in the history of Texas who had enjoyed the distinction of







having served in the Legislature of three different States. He was elected a member of the Legislature of North Carolina in 1830-1832; to the Legislature of Alabama in 1847-1849. In 1850 he moved to Texas and was elected to the Sixth and thereafter the Seventh Legislature of this State. He was the father of Rev. Wm. H. Kittrell, of Cisco, and the grandfather of Hon. William H. Kittrell, one of the managers of the Texas Centennial at Dallas in 1936-1937.

728. D. R. LACY, of Rusk County, was born in the State of North Carolina in 1803 and came to Texas in 1849. He was a farmer and lived at the little town of New Salem in Rusk County. He may have been related to William Young Lacy who came to Texas with the family of Martin Lacy in 1830, but this fact is not established by anything we have found in the records. William Young Lacy came from Kentucky to Texas, whereas D. R. Lacy was born, as stated, in North Carolina. No doubt both families originated from the well known Lacy family of Virginia.

729. FRANCIS W. LATHAM, of Cameron County, was a native of Connecticut, having been born there in 1820. He came to Texas in 1848 and located at Brownsville, where he was elected to serve in the Seventh Legislature. He was a farmer.

730. JOSEPH LEE, of Travis County, was born in Butler County, Ohio, in 1810, the son of George Lee, who was born in Monmouth, N. J., in 1778, and married Mary Morse, a lineal descendant of Robert Morse, who came over in the Mayflower to Plymouth Rock. The family moved to Cincinnati in 1818. Joseph Lee studied law and was a member of the bar when he settled with a brother and two sisters in Austin, Texas, in 1840, where he began the practice of his profession. In 1841, James W. Smith, Chief Justice of Travis County, was killed by the Indians and President M. B. Lamar appointed Judge Lee to fill the vacancy. Joseph Lee served with Col. John Caldwell against the Mexicans and was elected as a member of the Seventh Legislature from Travis County. He was married October 4, 1846, to Sarah Grooms, daughter of Horatio Grooms (See page 74, Vol. 2, No. 1, this Magazine) and they had two children: Horatio Grooms Lee (See page 78 *ibid*) and an infant, buried with its mother. Judge Lee afterwards married Sarah Ogle.

731. CHARLES M. LESUEUR. His full name was Charles Marion LeSueur. He was a member of the Seventh Legislature from Milam County. He was born in Madison County, Alabama, December 29, 1824, the son of Littleberry LeSueur, a native of Buckingham County, Virginia, of a French Huguenot family. His mother, Penelope King, was a native of North Carolina and a relative of Hon. Rufus King, United States Senator from Alabama and Vice President of the United States. Representative LeSueur was raised mostly in the State of Mississippi and was educated at Princeton, Kentucky. In 1852 he located in Williamson County, Texas, and resided there and in Milam County to the time of his



death. In the Seventh Legislature he represented both counties in the House. Later, he was a member of the Secession Convention in 1861 and was at one time County Treasurer of Williamson County. This was in 1878. He also served as Lieutenant Colonel in the Confederate Army in the war between the States.

732. JONATHAN LEWTER, of Smith County, was born in the State of Alabama in 1818 and came to Texas in 1845 where he engaged in farming, his home postoffice being Troup, Texas, in that county. He came from Coosa County, Alabama. He had one son, Robert Bolling Lewter, who was born in Coosa County, Alabama, in 1842, and who served in Ross' Texas Brigade, Army of Tennessee.

733. EMERY LLOYD, of Rusk County, was one of the older members of the Seventh Legislature and represented Rusk County. He was born in Georgia in 1797 and was a farmer who lived at Henderson. He came to Texas in 1847, ten years before the Seventh Legislature met. There was a family by the name of Lloyd who settled in Cherokee County early in the beginning of the State, which came to Texas from Perry County, Alabama, and to which this member may have belonged, although it is known that he was a native of Georgia.

734. M. F. LOCKE, of Upsur County, member of the Seventh Legislature, was a native of Tennessee in which State he was born in 1825. He was a farmer and lived at the town or settlement of Lafayette.

735. E. D. McKENNEY, of Hopkins County, was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1818. He emigrated to Texas in 1848 and was a lawyer. He made his home at Tarrant, in that county.

736. THOMAS F. McKINNEY, the member of the Seventh House of Representatives, had previously been a member of the Senate from Galveston. He was born in Kentucky in 1801, went with his parents to Missouri in 1818, and came to Texas in 1824. Although he was not in the battle of San Jacinto he rendered most valued service to the country by his great executive ability and in financing the various enterprises necessary to carry on the government and defend it. He was a partner in the firm of McKinney & Williams, consisting of himself and Samuel M. Williams, secretary of Stephen F. Austin and member of the Fourth Congress of the Republic. Mr. McKinney and his associates at one time advanced more than \$100,000 to aid the Government in its defense, a large part of which has never yet been repaid to his heirs. After the battle of San Jacinto he became the guardian of Minerva Fannin, daughter of James W. Fannin, who commanded the ill-fated Goliad troops, and moving to the vicinity of the present capital, Austin, located on a farm some miles Southeast of the city at what was known as the falls of Onion Creek. He engaged in farming and stock raising. Unfortunately, the daughter of Colonel Fannin died





at an early age, her health being such that it was necessary for her to be confined in a sanitarium prior to her death. Colonel McKinney lived to a ripe old age, but a part of the old home in which he lived at the time of his death is still standing on the Onion Creek farm.

737. E. T. MERRIMAN, member from Hidalgo County, was a native of the State of Connecticut, as was also Franklin H. Merri-man, who had served as a member of the Senate in the Fourth Legislature, which leads to the conclusion that the two may have been brothers. The House member came to Texas in 1838 and settled at Edinburg, where he was a physician, whereas Franklin H. was a lawyer in Galveston. Dr. Merriman was born in 1814 and was 43 years old when the Seventh Legislature convened.

738. ALBERT N. MILLS, of Gonzales County, was a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1824. He was a lawyer who came to Texas in 1853 and settled at the town of Gonzales for the practice of his profession. He may have been related distantly to Hon. Roger Q. Mills, who ancestors were also from Virginia, but settled in Kentucky in the first part of the nineteenth century.

739. M. S. MUNSON, of Brazoria County, member of this Legislature, was a native Texan, who was born in the year 1824. He was a lawyer and lived at the town of Brazoria. His birthplace was Liberty County, which at the time he was born embraced Chambers, Galveston, Hardin, Polk, San Jacinto, Tyler and the present County of Liberty. Judge Munson was a son of Henry W. Munson, a native of Mississippi, who died in 1833, prior to the battle of San Jacinto, and who was buried at Peach Point. Henry W. Munson's wife and the mother of Judge Munson was a widow, Mrs. Ann B. Price, from Georgia. After the death of Henry W. Munson, she married James P. Caldwell and moved to Hays County. Judge Munson was educated at Hopkinsville, Ky., and at the old Rutgersville College. In 1842 he was a member of the Somervell Expedition. He also attended LaGrange College in Alabama and the University of Kentucky at Lexington. He practiced law for thirty years at Brazoria and surrounding counties, being married in 1850 to Sarah K. Armour, of Tennessee, by whom he had eight children, according to the Historian John Henry Brown. Judge M. S. Munson, District Judge in that section of the State at this time is a direct descendant.

740. PENDLETON MURRAH, representative from Harrison County in the Seventh Legislature, was a lawyer, who was born in the State of Alabama in 1827. His home was at Marshall, Texas. The family came from South Carolina to Alabama. He became Governor of Texas during the war between the States, at the close of which, like many other Southern patriots he sought refuge in Old Mexico. He died in July, 1865, in the city of Monterrey, Mexico. An account of his election to the office of Governor and





his administration as such will be found on page 429 to 434, Vol. 1, No. 5, of this Magazine.

741. ANGEL NAVARRO, from San Antonio, was born in San Antonio, Texas, in 1829. He was a relative of Jose Antonio Navarro, another native patriot, both descendants of the early emigrants of San Antonio de Bexar, who came from Corsica. He was well educated and was by profession an attorney, who practiced in his native city.

742. A. B. NORTON, was a manufacturer who lived at Henderson, Texas. He was born in the State of Ohio in 1812. He was also a lawyer and an editor, having been educated at Menyon College. After serving Henderson County in the Seventh Legislature he returned home and was re-elected and served as a member of the Eighth Legislature. He was a Union man and returned to the State of Ohio during the war between the States. His father was Daniel S. Norton, who emigrated to Ohio from the State of Louisiana, St. Mary's Parish. Daniel S. Norton was a prominent man in Ohio and served as a member of the Ohio State Senate. He came to Texas and equipped a company in her revolt against Mexico and also organized a company of volunteers to the Mexican War of 1846. He died at Mount Vernon, Ohio, in 1859. His son, A. B. Norton married Maria Neyland of Jasper, Texas. She was killed in a railway accident in Chicago in 1875. A. B. Norton's mother was a Banning, daughter of Antony Banning, of an old family on the Eastern shores of Maryland and Virginia. In his youth A. B. Norton swore never to cut his hair nor shave his beard until Henry Clay was elected President. In 1881 he was still observing his promise to himself. He was at one time editor of the *Intelligencer*, of Austin, The *Chief*, at Fort Worth, and Norton's Union *Intelligencer*, daily and weekly, at Dallas.

743. WILLIAM R. POAG, of Panola County, belonged to the family of that name which settled in South Carolina. He was a native of that State, born in 1823. He was a lawyer by profession and practiced at Carthage, the County Seat of Panola County.

744. R. M. POWELL, member from Matagorda County, was born in Alabama in 1826 and came to Texas in 1849. He was a farmer and resided at Danville, in Montgomery County. Nothing further is known of him.

745. LARKIN F. PRICE, of Fayette County, came to Texas from Kentucky where he was born in 1821. He was a lawyer and practiced at LaGrange.

746. A. T. RAINEY. Alexis Theodore Rainey was a member of the House from Anderson County. He was a lawyer and practiced at Palestine, the county seat of Anderson County, where he came in 1854, from Union County, Arkansas. He was educated at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, where he was born in 1821-2. He mar-



ried Miss Anna Quarles in Union County, Arkansas. He had previously served in the State Senate, before being elected to the House. After the war between the States was over he again became a member of the Legislature of Texas. He served in Hood's Texas Brigade, in the First Texas Infantry. He died near the little town of Elkhart in 1891, when 69 years of age. He was a brother of Dr. Frank Rainey and of Christopher Columbus Rainey, the latter being the father of Judge Anson Rainey. These three were the sons of Matthew F. Rainey, one time Sheriff of Greene County, Alabama, and also a member of the Legislature of that State.

747. GEORGE R. REEVES, of Grayson County, at this time (1857) was thirty-two years of age, a native of Tennessee, born in 1825. He was a farmer and lived at or near the town of Sherman, and came to Texas in 1846. This member had a long and useful career as a Texas Legislator and public official, having been Sheriff of Grayson County in 1852, after which he was elected to the Legislature a number of times, finally becoming Speaker of the House in 1880, two years prior to his death. He was the son of W. S. Reeves, who was born in South Carolina and from there emigrated to Hickman County, Tennessee, which county he represented in the Legislature. W. S. Reeves died in 1872 and his wife was Jane Moore, a daughter of Thomas Moore, of the Moores who settled in East Tennessee. George R. Reeves was Colonel of the 11th Texas Cavalry, C. S. A.

748. HARRIS RHODES, of Nacogdoches County, came from the State of North Carolina, in 1852, and settled at Nacogdoches, where he entered the mercantile business. He was born in 1826.

749. M. F. ROBERTS, of Shelby County, was born in Tennessee in 1825 and was a farmer, whose home was at Shelbyville. This was the famous Moses Roberts who was married in Austin, December 20, 1841, to Nancy Murry and whose marriage bond was signed by General E. S. C. Robertson. See another article in this issue.

750. T. H. M. ROGERS, of Grimes County, was a native of Alabama, born in 1815. He was a farmer of some prominence whose pioneer home was at the old town of Anderson, still the county seat of Grimes County.

751. WILLIAM M. ROSS, from Rusk County, lived at the town of Mount Enterprise. He was by occupation a farmer, who came to Texas from Tennessee in 1839, where he was born in 1814.

752. H. W. RUNNELS, of Bowie County. His name was Howell W. Runnels. He was a native of Mississippi, born in 1825, and emigrated to Texas and settled in Bowie County in 1842. His home was at Boston in that county. Howell Runnels was a brother of Hardin R. Runnels, who became Governor of Texas in 1857 and who represented Bowie County in the Legislature for several terms, prior to his accession to the Governorship. Howell Runnels died





in 1897. His wife was Martha B. Adams. One of his brothers was also Governor of Mississippi. He was a soldier of the Confederacy. The Runnels brothers settled for a time on the Brazos River in Southeast Texas, before moving to Bowie County.

753. J. P. SCOTT, of Collin County, was born in Tennessee in 1812 and was a farmer who lived near McKinney in Collin County. He came to Texas from Tennessee in 1853.

754. WILLIAM R. SHANNON, of Johnson County, was a native of Kentucky, having been born at Lexington in that State in 1825 or 1828. He was a farmer and lived at Buchanan (now Cleburne). He was educated at Belmont High School, St. Clairville, Ohio, and admitted to practice law in the State of Ohio, in 1849, coming to Texas in 1853 and locating in Johnson County. He was a Mexican War veteran and served in the Confederate army as a member of Company I, 10th Texas Infantry, as Lieutenant Colonel. He served as a member of the House of Representatives from Johnson County in the Seventh, Eighth and Tenth Legislatures and in the Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Nineteenth Legislatures from Parker County. He also served as a member of the Senate in the Eleventh Legislature from Johnson County.

755. ELI J. SHELTON, of Lamar County, was a farmer who lived at Paris, Texas. Captain Shelton was born in 1825 at Drakesville, then a part of Arkansas, but now a part of Liberty County, Oklahoma. In 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate Army and was Captain of Company I in Colonel Sam Bell Maxey's Regiment.

756. GIDEON SMITH, of Fannin County, was a native of Alabama, born in 1815, and who emigrated to Texas in 1847 and settled in the neighborhood of Bonham. He was a farmer by occupation.

757. WILLIAM SMITH, who represented Orange County, came to Texas from Pennsylvania in 1852 and was in the lumber business in that section. He was born in 1800.

758. C. W. TAIT, who was a member of the House from Colorado County, was born in Georgia in 1814 and was a practicing physician. He came to Texas in 1844 and lived at Columbus in Colorado County, where he practiced medicine. We do not have the actual facts in regard to the connection of Dr. Tait with the Taites of Georgia, but circumstantial evidence is almost conclusive that Dr. Tait was a son of Hon. Charles Tait, of Georgia, who was a member of the United States Congress from 1809 to 1829 (one authority says for eight years), and whose wife was a Mrs. Griffin, who was Sarah Williamson, an aunt of Judge Robert McAlpin Williamson, of early Texas fame. Hon. Charles Tait had a son, James A. Tait (perhaps Dr. Tait's brother), of Wilcox County, Alabama, who was the father of Felix Tait a member of the Alabama Senate and of Caroline F. Tait, who married first Major John S. Shrop-





shire, and second, Colonel W. S. Delaney, of Columbus, Texas, where the Dr. Tait of this biography resided. Incidentally, Colonel W. S. Delaney was the father of Coloney W. Bailey Walker of Austin, Texas, whose enterprise and energy built up a magnificent manufacturing business in the Capital City. Colonel Walker was a Confederate soldier and was the father of Claire Walker and of Delaney Walker, a prominent business man, formerly of Austin, but now of Dallas, who married the daughter of Judge W. F. Ramsey, one time Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas. The Delaneys came from Wilcox County, Alabama, so that it is almost a foregone conclusion that Dr. C. W. Tait was a first cousin of Judge "Three Legged Willie" Williamson.

759. A. M. M. UPSHAW, of Washington County. Colonel Upshaw was born in Essex County, Virginia, in 1803, and while still a young man moved to the State of Tennessee. In 1836 he was in the Seminole War in Florida. He came to Texas in 1850 and located in Washington County, from which county he was twice elected. He died in 1877. His wife was Ann H. Crockett, a native of Williamson County, Tennessee, she being a member of the same family to which the famous David Crockett belonged. Their son, Samuel Crockett Upshaw, was educated at Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated in April, 1861, then joined Company B, 17th Mississippi Regiment in the service of the Confederacy. He was a lawyer and held the office of District Attorney for Hill, Bosque and Navarro Counties, after he had moved to Hillsboro in 1784. Later he served in the State Senate from the same district.

760. JACOB WAELDER, of Bexar County, was born in a Rhinish Province called Weisenham. He was the son of a jeweler. In 1833 the family came to America and settled in Pennsylvania, where Jacob learned the printer's trade, and in 1837 was one of the proof readers of the Constitutional Convention. Thereafter he returned to Germany to complete his education and returning to Pennsylvania, he established in 1841 a newspaper in Wilkes-Barre, in that State. The following year he began the study of law in the office of Judge L. D. Shoemaker, and obtained license to practice in 1845 and began the practice of his profession. He was with the First Regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers in the war with Mexico and was Lieutenant of Company I, serving with General Scott. After the close of the Mexican war he returned to Wilkes-Barre and was elected District Attorney of Luzerne County. On account of his wife's health he came to Texas in 1852, locating in San Antonio, where she died in 1866. She was Miss Lizzie Land, of Wilkes-Barre. After her death Judge Waelder married Mrs. Ada (Bradley) Maverick, of San Antonio.

761. ROBERT H. WARD, of Cass County. He was not the Robert Hamilton Ward who served in the Legislature from Travis County in 1895-97. This Robert H. Ward was a native of Alabama,



where he was born in 1831, and he was one of the old time lawyers who practiced at old Jefferson, Texas, having emigrated to Texas in 1850.

762. RICHARD WATERHOUSE, of San Augustine County, was a native of Tennessee, where he was born in 1805. He followed the mercantile business in San Augustine and was a planter of considerable means. He became a gallant officer in the Confederate army, serving as Colonel of the 19th Texas Regiment and came out of the war at its close a Brigadier General.

763. JESSE WALLING, member of the Seventh Legislature from Rusk County, was born in 1794, probably in Hawkins County, Tennessee, the son of Thomas Walling. Thomas Walling died about 1854, aged 80 years, the son of Elisha Walling, who died in Sparta, White County, Tennessee. There is a town, located in White County, called Walling, after the family. Jesse Walling was a veteran of the battle of San Jacinto. He served under General Harris against the Indians in 1815 and married first, in White County, Tennessee, in 1818 and moved to Mississippi in 1820, where he served as Sheriff of Covington County, for six years. In 1828 he moved back to Tennessee and settled in Haywood County. He then came to Texas and made his first crop in San Augustine County. in 1834. In 1839 he moved to Nacogdoches, where he is said to have lived for nine years, and from where he was elected a member of the Congress of the Republic. He also married in Nacogdoches County, after the death of his first wife, and had altogether, by both marriages, 17 children. There were numerous other members of his immediate family, who came to Texas, some from White County and some from other sections of Tennessee to Texas. His father's will, showing the names of his brothers and sisters, then mostly living in the community, is found of record in Nacogdoches County. The Wallings were related to the Chrisholms, in both Tennessee and Kentucky, and later in Texas.

764. ANDREW J. WITT, from Dallas County, came to Texas from Illinois in 1841. He was born in the State of Illinois in 1814. He married Harriet Rattan, daughter of Thomas Rattan, of Collin County. Both died before 1892. There were six brothers named Witt who came to Texas from Illinois and settled in an early day. The Rattan family was also from that State.

765. WILLIAM D. WOOD, of Leon County. He was the grandson of Daniel Wood, a revolutionary soldier. William D. Wood was born in North Carolina in 1829. His grandfather, Daniel Wood, married Priscilla Farmer, of North Carolina, and fought at the battle of King's Mountain. William D. Wood's father was Isaac Wood, son of Daniel and Priscilla (Farmer) Wood, and his mother was Peninah Horn, daughter of William Horn and a Miss Holland. His mother died in Indiana in 1842 and his father in Leon County, Texas, in 1862. His father, Isaac F. Wood, was a member of both





the House and Senate of the Republic of Texas, represented Leon County in the State Legislature and served also as Chief Justice of Leon County. William D. Wood was born in Edgecomb County, North Carolina, and in 1832 the family moved to Indiana, coming to Texas in 1850 and settling at Centerville, where William D. Wood practiced law, published and edited the Leon Pioneer, served in the Legislature and in the Senate in 1874, finally becoming Judge of the District Court in 1876. He married Jan Lamberth, the daughter of General Joseph S. Lambeth, but they had no children.

### BOND OF M. F. ROBERTS AND E. S. C. ROBERTSON

The following marriage bond is on file in the records of Travis County, Texas:

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS )

COUNTY OF TRAVIS ) Know all men by these presents that we Moses F. Roberts and E. S. C. Robertson are hold and firmly bound unto M. H. Beatty, clerk of the court of said county, in the sum of one Thousand Dollars, for the due payment of which we bind ourselves, our heirs, &c., jointly and firmly by these presents sealed with our seal and dated this 20th day of December, 1841. The consideration of this obligation is such that whereas said Beatty as clerk of the county court has this day issued to said Roberts a license to marry Nancy Murry. Now the said Roberts shall well and truly pay and satisfy all costs and damages that may hereafter be recovered of the said Beatty for issuing the license by any person or persons suing in the premises hereafter then this Bond is to be void, otherwise remain in full force and effect. Given under our hands and seals this 20th day of December 1841.

Signed: Moses F. Roberts  
E. S. C. Robertson.

### EARLY MARRIAGES IN HANCOCK COUNTY, GEORGIA

Nathan S. S. Beman of Hancock County and (Mrs.) Caroline Yancey of Warren County, 1821.

Charles Coleman-Viney Wilkins, 1824.

Thomas Coleman-Milly A. Coleman, 1824.

John H. H. Colquitt-Martha H. Eley, 1823.

Wm. Cureton-Frances Brazel, 1812.

Samuel Daniel of Green County and Polly Evans of Hancock, 1808.

Captain James Daniel and Mary Turner, 1816.

James L. Daniel-Eliza Butts, 1818.

Joseph T. Dismuke-Mary E. Daniell.





John Eubanks-Susanna Moore, 1813.  
James W. Fannin-Ann P. Fletcher, 1817.  
Joseph H. Greene-Agnes Goulding, 1822.  
Wm. D. Garland-Ann H. Norris, 1812.  
Wm. Haines-Rizpah Mood, 1808.  
Joseph Howell-Nancy Allen, 1807.  
Thomas Humphrey-Sallie Howell, 1808.  
Wm. Humphrey-Jemimah Seals, 1812.  
Hamlin Lewis-Anna Lewis, 1817.  
Dr. Richard Lewis-Mary Womack, 1821.  
Lark Lewis-Elizabeth Wilkinson, 1821.  
Wm. Lewis-Nettie Manning, 1822.  
Jacquelen Lynch-Sophia Ray, 1812.  
Valentine Mayo-Winifred Wilson, 1814.  
Thomas Moore-Penny Horton, 1816.  
Mark E. Moore-Martha DuBose of Richmond County, 1817.  
Greene Moore-Eliza L. Cooke, 1831.  
Elijah Moore-Mahaly Gordy, 1821.  
Richard Ogletree-Dolly Huff, 1818.  
Joseph Pye-Mary Cureton, 1809.  
Thomas W. Ray-Eliza Ellis, 1815.  
Martin D. Rogers-Eliza M. Eley, 1828.  
W. Collier Rogers-Sarah Lawson Womack, 1824.  
Greene Wayne-Margaret M. Lewis, 1822.  
Wyatt Williamson-Hannah Brown, 1813.  
Flewellen Wright-Frances M. T. Goode, 1819.  
James Wheeler-Martha Cummins, 1822.  
William Vickers-Mary Ray, 1814.

---

### ABOUT SAM HOUSTON, JR.

Sam Houston, Jr., was born at "Raven's Hill," in Walker County, May 25, 1843. Educated in Bastrop Military College and Baylor University. C. S. A. service. After the war he studied medicine and became a physician. Married Lucy Anderson at Georgetown, Texas. He died at Independence, Texas, in 1895, and is buried by the side of his wife, who had died several years previously. Two children: Margaret, wife of M. L. Kauffman of Plano, and Harry Houston of Canton.

---

### JOHN B. JONES OF AUSTIN.

John B. Jones of Austin was born in the Fairfield Dt., South Carolina, in 1834. Father, Col. Henry Jones, came to Texas in 1838, and was prominent in the public affairs of the Republic. C. S. A., Adjutant, 15th Texas Infantry. Major of the Frontier battalion of Texas Rangers, 1874, Adjutant General of Texas 1879. Married in 1879 Mrs. A. H. Anderson, widow of Col. T. J. Anderson of Robertson County. He died July 19, 1881.



## Journal of John S. Menefee

(Final Installment\*)

The Consultation which met and organized at San Felipe on November 3, 1835, declared for the provisional government, composed of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and a Council. Henry Smith was named Governor, J. W. Robinson, Lieutenant-Governor, and one member from each municipality for the Council.

Santa Anna, in whose favor the Texans had announced in 1832, had changed in policy, and instead of supporting the Constitution of 1824, destroyed the State governments, formed a central government, and had himself declared Dictator. Some of the Mexican States held out against this usurpation for a time, hence the Consultation declared for the Constitution of 1824, hoping to be aided by the Mexican States, but Santa Anna soon put down all opposition excepting Texas, and was making preparations to over run the country, and drive out the Colonists.

A convention was called to meet at Washington on the Brazos the first of March, and all hopes of assistance from the Mexicans having been abandoned, the question of independence was freely discussed throughout the country, previous to the selection of the delegates. The delegates were generally in favor of that measure (independence), believing we would get more assistance from the United States if we were fighting for independence than we would by holding out as an integral of Mexico.

Major James Kerr and General Elijah Stapp were elected delegates from this municipality to the Convention, but Major Kerr having to superintend the removal of his family, did not attend. And here I will remark that neither of our delegates attended the Convention in consequence of being in the Army at the time. This

---

\*Dr. William E. Howard, of Dallas, Texas, now owns the original manuscript of the diary or Journal of John S. Menefee, some portions of which have been left out of the three installments published, owing to its length. John S. Menefee, the writer, was the son of Thomas Menefee, who in turn was the son of John Menefee, Speaker of the House of the Legislature, of the State of Franklin, which met at Jonesboro, Tennessee. Speaker John Menefee was the son of William Menefee, whose will is on file at Knoxville, Tennessee, giving the list of his children. The Menefee family came from Culpepper County, Virginia, and the emigrant ancestor was George Menefee, of London, England, a prominent lawyer who settled at Jamestown with the original colony, whose will has recently been discovered by Mr. George Sherwood in London archives. William Menefee, uncle of John S. Menefee, of the diary here published, was one of the signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence, March, 1836. Both William Menefee and his nephew John S. were members of the Congress of the Republic of Texas at the same time.





section of the country originally belonged to the municipality of Austin, San Felipe being the seat of justice, until the municipality of Matagorda was formed, and we were included in that. The provisional government created the municipality of Jackson and Patrick. Usher was appointed primary judge. Sometime in the latter part of 1835, John Conrey, a school teacher, and a quiet, peaceable citizen, was killed at Captain Hatch's house by James Boyce, without any provocation whatever. Conrey had been to town and stopped at Hatch's where Boyce had been drinking, and while there Boyce shot him. Boyce was arrested, ironed and guarded, tried, found guilty and sentenced to be hung. A struggling lawyer had found his way here and defended Boyce, and failing to get an acquittal, made representations, or rather misrepresentations, to the provisional government, and it ordered a new trial, but the invasion and "Runaway Scrape" took place before a new trial could be held, and he was turned loose.—I have never heard of him since. It was an outrage and shocked the community here, and even-handed justice would have been promptly meted out had there been no interference. The squibbles of lawyers, and the technicalities of the law, in a great measure, are the causes of so much crime and the insecurity of life and property.

The punishment for the plainest case of wilful murder may be deferred for years by continuance after continuance, new trials, appeals, and finally if the murderer does not escape, or is not cleared, the governor may interpose a commutation or pardon.

If it is the fault of the law that criminals are not promptly punished, the law should be amended: if it is the fault of the judges the people should see to it, and elect better ones; if it is the fault of the juries, the system should be done away with. The greatest difficulty of convicting for high crimes, the immense cost of criminals and the few convictions for the number of crimes, I fear, will cause the people to take the law in their own hands, which would be a deplorable state of affairs. I suppose there are some who still recollect how Eastern Texas suffered from the "Regulators" and "Moderators." Did all know that murder in the first degree would be punished by death in a few weeks, and all other criminals be promptly punished, life and property would be much more secure, and crimes would be comparatively few. How many good men have lost their lives because the villianous murderers dread not the law.

During the fall and winter several hundred volunteers from the United States arrived, and one company from Lauderdale and Franklin Counties, Alabama, the "Red Rovers," commanded by Dr. Shackleford, remained at Texana about two weeks. I became acquainted with most of them, and took a liking to them, probably because they were from the same place I came from. They were mostly young men, the sons of wealthy planters, and it was a fine company, but, poor fellows, they met a sad fate—they joined Fannin's men at Goliad, and were massacred.





The Mexican Army, under Santa Anna, arrived at San Antonio February 23, 1836, previous to which there were very few Texans in the army, as they had a horror of lying in camp and doing nothing. Just as soon as the news was received of the approach of the Mexicans, they commenced turning out—thirty-two men from Gonzales got into the Alamo in a few days, making the garrison one hundred and eighty strong. From here they were collecting at Victoria in order to join Fannin, and above they were going to Gonzales. I, with some others, went to Victoria the second of March, where we found others who had preceded us, and a company was formed and Samuel A. White elected Captain.

In a day or two we learned that a report had gone to Jackson that the Mexicans were crossing the Guadalupe below Victoria, and I was sent home to inform them better, but the families had gone to Colorado. Major Sutherland (I will hereafter call him Uncle George) was at home, and sent a negro boy with a letter to inform them that the report they had heard was false. The families remained on the other side of the river, and the men returned to join the army.

I was taken with the measles, and could not return to Victoria. As soon as I was able to turn out, I went to Texana, and that day the news came of the retreat from Gonzales, and a freighter being at Texana, we persuaded the Captain to wait one or two hours, in which time we packed up the most valuable goods and put them on the boat, leaving tobacco, liquors, medicines, and a great many other things.

Captain Philip Dimmitt and some others, Nat Lewis being one, not having heard of the retreat, went to Gonzales to join the army, and as they approached the town, were fired on by the Mexicans. They retreated back into the timber of a small creek just below town and called a halt, but Lewis told them that was no place to halt, to go on to the forks of the road—there were two roads through the bottom, and he was afraid the Mexicans would take the other road and get ahead of them. So he went on to the forks of the road, and waited for the others, but they did not come; he travelled on and reached father's by dinner the next day. Dimmitt and the others left the road, tied their horses in the bottom and took it afoot down the Guadalupe River, and were out several days. They left their saddles, saddle-bags, etc., and their horses died where they left them tied.—They could have ridden back like Lewis without molestation.

On the evening of the 20th, after the Mexicans had taken position near the bay, our cavalry was sent to skirmish with the enemy, and, it was said, to bring on an engagement, and they would be sustained by the infantry. We paraded and went into the prairie where we could see the skirmishing, and became excited—we would start, and again we would start, and again we would



be ordered to halt, until finally we got to the mott which had been occupied by the enemy in the forenoon, where we met the cavalry returning. Major Sutherland's horse was killed, and he had to run to make his escape. When he came to us at the mott he was very much fatigued. We returned to camp and nothing more exciting happened that evening or night. Most of those composing the army at that time had their all in Texas; they knew they had to fight or give it up, and that little army was the only hope for the salvation of Texas; that if it were dispersed Texas would be given up without a struggle, and they believed all the time, if they could get to fight, they could whip the Mexicans.

And here I wish to say something in vindication of the people of Texas, against a charge made by Samuel P. Carson, Secretary of the Navy, in a letter to President Burnet, from Liberty, April 4, 1836, and published in Yoakum's History of Texas, and will go down to posterity as a stain upon the good character of the people of those trying times. He says: "I have issued orders to two—one for the Trinity and one for the Neches—to press boats, etc., to the people in crossing. The panic has reached this place, and the people are all leaving Trinity from the opposite (West) side, and preparation making by many on this side. The river is rising rapidly and I fear by tonight it will be impassable for any kind of carriages. The "slues" on this side are belly-deep. There must be three hundred families—I know not the number of wagons, carts and carriages. Destruction pervades whole country. I must speak plainly—the relations existing between us and the responsibility which rests upon me, making it my duty. Never till I reached the Trinity had I desponded, I will not say despaired. If Houston has been whipped or retreated, nothing can save the people from themselves; their own conduct has brought this calamity on them. If Houston retreats, the flying people may be covered in their escape. He must be advised of the state of the waters, and the impossibility which rests on me, makes it my duty."

There are two objectionable impressions in the above quotation. One is, "Nothing can save the people from themselves." What, I would ask, were the people doing that was detrimental to their own interests? They were simply getting their families out of the way of the enemy; without an effort to save them, would have been worse than a brute. The other objectionable sentence is, "Their own conduct has brought this calamity upon them." I do not suppose the Hon. Secretary meant that the people's conduct in opposition to the tyranny of the Mexican Dictator, but I suppose he must have meant from the power of a merciless foe, instead of being in the army, was what brought this calamity on them.

When the Army retreated from Gonzales, the men whose families were west of the Colorado, had to go and get them east of that river. A great many thought there would be no necessity of their going further, and the army was filled up rapidly on the





Colorado, but when the retreat from that place (began), a great many had to go and get their families further east.

Having confidence in General Houston, and doubting whether he would make a stand at all, they were not satisfied merely to get their families east of the Brazos, to which river the Army had retreated, but went on, some to the Sabine, and others inland. If it was right to get their families out of reach of the enemy, the Hon. Secretary should not have said, "Their own conduct has brought this calamity upon them," unless he blamed the people with the retrograde movement of the Army, which would have been an unjust charge, for the majority, if not all, were bitterly opposed to the retreating policy, and believed they could easily whip the Mexicans at the Colorado. One victory over the Mexican advance, which only consisted of 125 (?) according to Yoakum's History, would have inspired the whole country, prevented the "panic," stopped the "flying families," and the men would have rushed to the Army, and before the Mexican reinforcements could have arrived, our army would have been strong enough to whip the whole Mexican forces, but they could have been taken in detail. Gaona was above on the route to Nacogdoches; Urrea below on the road to Matagorda, and Santa Anna and Filisola in the rear. Our Army was said to be about 1600 strong, and rapidly increasing. But instead of attacking the Mexican advance under Seana, of 700, the first thing the people knew the Army was on the retreat to the Brazos. The Army left the Colorado one evening, and the families of Egypt did not know it until the next day, and they only got to Bernard that night, so the Army was a days march in advance of them.

On Thursday morning, April 21st, 1836, Santa Anna received a reinforcement of five or six hundred men, under Martin Perfecto De Cos. We saw them, getting up in trees, and felt more discouraged than I ever had before, for fear the enemy would be allowed to reinforce until it would be more difficult to whip them, or we would have to retreat. In the afternoon a council was called, and the officers of the First Regiment proposed to attack the enemy at daylight next morning, but the officers of the Second Regiment said they must fight that day or they would have to fight without the aid of their regiment, as they intended to leave that night; so the orders were issued to parade and prepare for battle. Captain Baker made a warm and inspiring speech to his men, telling them they would now have an opportunity to avenge the death of the brave defenders of the Alamo and Fannin and his men, and that they were fighting to save Texas.

The First Regiment marched along the line of the Second, and all appeared to be elated at the idea of a chance to fight. Here I saw Pendleton Rector, with whom I was well acquainted, for the first time after joining the Army. We marched up a hollow or drain the prairie in front of the enemy, and probably three or





four hundred yards distant from them, and formed into a line of battle, the Second Regiment forming our left was commanded by Colonel Sherman and the First Regiment under Colonel Burleson, was in the center, and on the right of the First Regiment were the Cannon. The Regulars under Millard, and the cavalry under M. B. Lamar. Just before the order was given to charge, the drum and fife struck up "Yankee Doodle," which seemed to infuse new life into the men, and they seemed impatient to advance, but soon "Charge" sounded along the line, and we went into double quick, toward the Alamo! "Remember the Alamo!" The enemy advanced on us with their cannon and small arms, but we withheld our fire until they were near enough to do execution, and then poured it on them hot and heavy, still continuing to advance. The enemy first gave way on our left, but on his left maintained his position until we approached very close, and the ground around their cannon was pretty well covered with their dead, but it was useless for the Mexicans to stand against men who were fighting with such fury and desperation, for all they held on earth: country, fathers, mothers, sisters and brothers, wives and children, and sweethearts. The writer was engaged to a beautiful young lady, whom he dearly loved. They gave way and retreated in confusion, we pursuing and killing. Two or three hundred yards (I have to guess at the distance and may not be correct) in their rear was a boggy branch which they had to cross, and a portion of our army followed after them, but others went around about two hundred yards to the right, around the bog.

---

Robert Sellers of Gibson County, Tenn., was a native of South Carolina. He married Nancy Sellers, daughter of Lard Sellers of Maury County, Tenn. They came to Texas in 1835.

---

Leander C. Cunningham was born in East Tennessee in 1810, the youngest of nine children born to James and Margaret (Cunningham) Cunningham, who moved to Alabama in 1815, to Texas in 1837, where James Cunningham died in 1844.

Leander C. Cunningham came to Texas in 1833, was the first lawyer at Bastrop, having been admitted to the bar in 1832, in Hanceville, Alabama. He fought in the Texas Revolution, and was a veteran of the battle of San Jacinto. He was County Judge of Bastrop County. In 1838 he married Ann (Sloan) Slaughter, a native of Kentucky. They had six children, among them two sons, James and Andrew Cunningham.



## Washington Morrow and the Indians

In a number of Texas historical works appears an account of an Indian fight that took place on the San Saba River, in which a man named Miller and one "Wash" Morrow, while on the way to or from what was known as Rose's Mill were attacked by a band of Indians and both of whom were almost killed by the Indians. Both Morrow and Miller were shot full of arrows by the Indians. Both the victims lived, however, to write of the incident. The fight occurred in January, of the year 1868. In Morrow's statement, written many years after the fight, he said that he had served in the war with Mexico.

Recently, while in Austin, the capitol of Texas, the editor of this publication, made inquiries about the Morrow family of San Saba or Burnet County and was informed that there had been a family of that name in Burnet County some forty or fifty years ago. This information came from old residents who when young had resided in that section of Texas. Acting upon the assumption that more information might be obtained about them by a visit to the locality in question, the writer, one Sunday afternoon left Austin and drove up into Burnet County, through Leander, Liberty Hill and the town of Bertram. Some four miles west of Bertram we drove up to the home of Mrs. L. A. Marcus, who is past eighty years of age and discovered that she was the living widow or consort of Wash Morrow, who was in the Indian fight in question. To say that we were surprised goes without comment. She had married Wash Morrow after the death of his first wife, who was Melissa Crownover.

The full name of Wash Morrow was Alexander Washington Morrow. The Crownover family, as well as the Morrrows lived in Burnet County, having come there from Fayette County in a very early day, perhaps shortly after the war with Mexico in 1850 or a little later. In one of the Histories of Fayette County, Texas, we find that the parents of Melissa Crownover were undoubtedly John Crownover and Nancy Castleman, who were married by a contract entered into before and witnessed by Stephen F. Austin, April 29, 1824, in which it was stipulated that they were later, at the first opportunity, to be married by a Catholic priest, in accordance with the colonization laws of the period, and which did not mean, of course, that they were devout members of the Catholic Church.

Nancy Castleman was the daughter of Sylvanus Castleman, who was required and did then and there give his consent to the wedding of Nancy and John Crownover. Wesley Smith, noted Baptist min-





ister and missionary, prior to 1860, speaks in his memoirs of having stopped often at "Crownover's" in Burnet County. Therefore, it is quite likely that Alexander Washington Morrow was a son-in-law of John Crownover, who had moved to Burnet County. Mrs. Marcus (once Mrs. Morrow) says Wash Morrow had a sister who married Taylor Morrow and that her husband always said that he was related (probably a cousin) to Taylor Morrow. Also that a brother of Taylor Morrow (name not given) married an Askew, a sister of Fayette Askew, of the Burnet section. Alexander Washington Morrow had an aunt, whose name Mrs. Marcus can not now recall. Who can furnish the name?

Searching the Fayette County, Texas, history a little further we find that James Morrow and Alfred Morrow, along with Zadock and Norman B. Woods, Williamson and O. A. Daniel were freeholders in Fayette County in 1840. James Morrow (of Fayette County) appears to have been a native of Alabama who came to Fayette County in an early day and settled on the Navadad, fought Indians and hunted wild game, with his pioneer companions. This James Morrow married Mary V. Armstrong and had Francis S. Morrow, who married W. J. Black, of Colorado County; James I. A. Morrow; Martin Armstrong Morrow, who went to Runnels County; J. T. Morrow and Mary E. Morrow, who married Harris T. Green, of Fayette County. We wonder what the relationship between James, Alfred and Alexander Washington Morrow may have been?

According to Mrs. Marcus (nee Morrow), Alexander Washington Morrow was born in Mississippi, December 3, 1828. James Morrow lived in Mississippi some years before coming to Texas. Wash Morrow died at Pleasant Valley, Burnet County, June 10, 1899. He had three children. His first wife died September 25, 1893, and July 8, 1894, he married Mrs. Laura Fry, now Mrs. Marcos, who was a widow at the time, and who had made her home with the Morrow family for some time prior to the death of the first Mrs. Morrow (Melissa Crownover), who had fallen in a fire and burned an arm off, but who, in spite of that fact, had the reputation of being, and was in fact, one of the finest housekeepers in the country, who could cook, sew, crochet and piece quilts that made her famous throughout the Burnet country. The second Mrs. Morrow, now Mrs. Marcus, was the granddaughter of Dr. Cowdry, of the famous Cowdry family, which traces its lineage back to the royal families of England, and who lived in Yellville, Arkansas, in the 1850s. Mrs. Marcus has the old Dr. Cowdry Bible with a full page, autographed presentment to her mother, in his own hand writing, which appears like engraved steel script and is still as clear and legible as if written yesterday.

Alexander Washington Morrow was a Mason and served as Master of the Blazing Star Lodge of Marble Falls, many years before his death. Among his neighbors were the Yetts, Fowlers,





General Johnson, Rays, Frys, and other early Marble Falls and Burnet settlers.

On March 20, 1888, Wash Morrow wrote a brief statement of his encounter with the Indians on that fateful day in January, 1868, twenty years before, setting forth his claim for compensation, which was addressed to Mr. Isaac R. Hitt. This claim, if presented, was never collected, for the reason that Mr. Morrow refused to say that the Indians who made the attack were Comanches, when he did not know. Mrs. Marcus presented us with a copy of this original paper which she has kept in her possession for nearly fifty years and which has never before been published. It reads as follows:

Faubion, Burnet Co., Tex.

March 20, 1888.

Mr. Isaac R. Hitt.

Sir:

Below you will find my statement in regard to being wounded by the Indians. I was living in McCulloch County, this State, when on January the 15th, 1868, Wm. J. Miller and myself rigged up a four horse team and went down the San Saba River to what was known as Rose Mill, on the 16th we shelled our corn and had it ground into meal, on the morning of the 17th of January, 1868, we started home. When we had travelled about seven miles we were attacked by *elevent* Indians who were going out with a bunch of horses. We had a running fight about three miles when we got away from the Indians on one horse, the Indians getting the other three horses and wounding the one we rode off so he died. The Indians destroyed all our property except the wagon in this fight. Wm. J. Miller received 23 wounds, and I, A. W. Morrow, received (20) twenty wounds in various places of my body and limbs, three of those wounds only gave me much trouble, one entering the left side just above the lower ribs and ranging towards the right shoulder, another entering the breast to the right of the breast bone, pointing square through the body, the other entered the left side of my neck about half way between the top of the shoulder and the head, pushing through the main tendon in to the neck bone. These three wounds have so disabled me from labor that I can not earn my living by my labor. I suffer with pain almost every day of my life.

All the other wounds healed up readily and did not do me much damage. These wounds were all made with arrows, they all, the Indians, had six shooters but did not hit either of us with their pistols. These Indians I fully believe to be Comanche Indians. I am now fifty-nine years old and I shall put my claim at (\$5,000) five thousand dollars, and ask that said sum be granted me. All of which is most respectfully submitted.

(Signed) Alexander W. Morrow.



## WASHINGTON, TEXAS, NAMED FOR WASHINGTON, GA.

The town of Washington-on-the-Brazos, scene of the meeting of patriots of what is now Texas, for the writing of a declaration of independence and the establishment of an independent Republic, in defiance of Santa Anna, was named for the town of Washington, Wilkes County, Georgia, from which place many of the original settlers came to Texas.

The town of Washington, Texas, is said to have been named by Asa Hoxie, Jr., then a citizen of Texas and of the new community. Below we give an abstract of the will of Asa Hoxie, Sr., written in Washington, Georgia, September 8, 1824, and proven March 15, 1825, in Wilkes County, Georgia:

To Lewis S. Brown, in trust and for the sole use of my daughter Caroline Willie (wife of James Willie), four slaves, household goods, etc. Residue to be divided into four lots. To my daughter Sarah Browning, lot No. 1; to my son Asa Hoxie (Jr.) lot No. 2; to my son Thomas Hoxie, lot No. 3. Lot No. 4 to be held in trust as above for my daughter, Caroline Willie. The property to be held intact for the use of my wife Sarah, "old and infirm," for her natural life. Executors: Lewis S. Brown and James Willie. Test: Thomas Eudaly, Margaret Eudaly and William Jones.

Judge Asa Hoxie Willie, one time member of the Supreme Court of Texas, was born in Washington, Wilkes County, Georgia, in 1829, four years after the death of his grandfather, Asa Hoxie, Sr., whose will is given above, the son of James Willie and Caroline Hoxie. His father, James Willie, was a native of Vermont and Asa Hoxie, Sr., was a Quaker from Massachusetts, from Sandwich, on Cape Cod, who settled in Wilkes County, Georgia.

James Willie, Sr., died when his son was four years old. The son came to Texas at the age of 16 years and made his home with his uncle, Asa Hoxie, Jr., who had settled at Washington-on-the-Brazos about 1833. He had a brother, James Willie. Asa Hoxie Willie was admitted to practice law by the Legislature of Texas at the same time Tom Ochiltree was admitted. He moved to and located at Marshall, Texas, forming a partnership with Alexander Pope, a prominent lawyer at that place, who was also a native of the town of Washington, Georgia. Judge Pope was afterwards killed, and Judge Willie moved to Houston and Galveston, forming a partnership with Judge J. F. Crosby. Asa Hoxie Willie married in 1849, Bettie Johnson, daughter of Lyttleton Johnson, of Hardeman County, Tennessee. They had seven children.

Judge Robert McAlpin Williamson, better known as "Three Legged Willie" was a close friend of Judge Willie and his brother James, having served in the Texas Legislature with James Willie, from Washington County.



# THE JOURNAL OF THE

1877

The Journal of the American Medical Association is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays, at the office of the Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. The subscription price is \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies are sold at 15 cents. The Journal is sent free of charge to members of the Association.

## Williams - Blackburn Families.

James Williams, a prominent attorney at Washington, Georgia, grandfather of Eliza Chotard, married Elizabeth Blackburn. Elizabeth Blackburn was born in 1752 and died July 15, 1812. The children of Judge Williams, as gleaned from probate records and from family data, indicate that he was the father of:

1. James Williams, Jr.
2. Thomas Williams.
3. Willis Williams.
4. Eliza Blackburn Williams.
5. Sarah Williams.

1. James Williams, Jr., was furnished with a fair education and entered the office of Judge Griffin, of Washington, for the study of law and after being admitted to practice was sent as the agent of his sister Sarah (the mother of Eliza Chotard) to the Mississippi Territory, in the vicinity of Walnut Hills (afterwards called Vicksburg) to look after the property left his sister by her first husband, Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he afterwards established a home, later occupied by David Buckner.

Of 2. Thomas Williams, we have no record, except that his name is found among the beneficiaries of the James Williams estate as disclosed by the records of Wilkes County, Georgia, in a report made by his mother. Elizabeth, one of the administrators. The same is true of 3. Willis Williams.

4. Eliza Blackburn Williams, born in 1775, and who died in 1830, became the wife of General Waddy Thompson, of South Carolina, member of the U. S. Congress and one time U. S. minister to Mexico. See Vol. 1, p. 275, of this magazine.

### 5. SARAH WILLIAMS

mother of Eliza Williams Chotard, was born January 1, 1777, and died December 8, 1825. She first married Henry Willis, of the Fredericksburg, Virginia, family of that name, who died in 1794, by whom she had two children: Lewis Willis, who was born in 1793, and Ann Savage Willis, born May 17, 1795, in Fredericksburg, Virginia, whither her mother had gone after the death of her husband. She was born after her father died.

By her second marriage to John Marie Chotard, Sarah (Williams) Willis had four children:

100. Eliza Williams Chotard, born April 25, 1798.
101. Marie Chotard, born July 3, 1807.
102. Sarah Williams Chotard, born October 13, 1800.
103. ——— Chotard, a son, died in infancy.
100. Eliza Williams Chotard became the wife of William Proctor Gould, May 23, 1823.
102. Sarah Williams Chotard, married on August 14, 1815, Robert Dunbar.





## MORE ABOUT THE CUNNINGHAMS

Copy of a letter dater October, 1935, from Mrs. Jenny M. Dale, 828 Clay Street, Shelbyville, Kentucky, to Mrs. Anne Atkinson Chamberlayne, 114 High Street, Farmville, Virginia.

Dear Mrs. Chamberlayne:

In looking over some of my old papers I find that Thomas Cunningham went to Virginia from Pennsylvania.

My first husband, John Calvin Cunningham, had made a note in some family data that Thomas Cunningham went to Virginia and died there. My husband's father was James Cunningham. I send other notes:

There were four sons: 1. James, 2. John, 3. William, 4. Thomas, "who lived in Virginia."

1. James comes from Chester County, Pennsylvania, to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, about 1774, was in the Revolutionary War. His will at Uniontown, Pennsylvania, dated April, 1829, proven January, 1833, wife's name Mary.

William Cunningham, born 1783, died 1819, married October 3, 1811, Mary Gallagher.

James Cunningham was in the Pennsylvania Legislature.

On an old trunk lid were some records. I do not know whose trunk it was or where it is, but will put down items on trunk.

My eldest sister, now deceased, told me she knew a John Hanna who visited my Hanna kin in this county after leaving college in Virginia, and that he was a lovely man. The Hannas here were my father's relatives. Father's name was Quin Morton. His sister, Agnes Morton, married William Hanna..

The following on the lid of old trunk:

Partick Cunningham born 1559, died 1644, buried Clough of Ireland, "Manor Cunningham." In 1603 moved from Ireland to Scotland with his son, William, 16 years old.

William Cunningham, born 1585, died 1644, Manor Cunningham.

John Cunningham, born 1609, died 1705, 96 years old.

James Cunningham, born 1639, died 1722, 92 years old.

James Cunningham, born 1652, died 1736, 84 years old.

John Cunningham, born 1681, died 1776, 95 years old. Chestnut Level, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Moved to America 1737, with his family.

James Cunningham, born 1703, died 1789, Big Cove, Bedford County, Pennsylvania.

James Cunningham, born 1727, died 1811, Buffalo, Washington County, Pennsylvania.

James Cunningham, born 1772, died 1857, Martinsburg, Knox County, Ohio.

William Cunningham, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. War-rant for 200 acres. Same, for 150 acres, December 6, 1743.

James Cunningham, Lancaster or Bedford County, Pennsyl-



vania, Warrant, June 1, 1737, 250 acres. Warrant, June 7, 1748, 100 acres.

I don't know if you can figure any of this out satisfactorily, but will send it. Nor do I know where the old trunk on which were the records. Yours very truly, (Signed) Jenny M. Dale.

---

### CONFEDERATE VETERANS FROM TENNESSEE IN 1925

The following Confederate soldiers attended the annual reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, held in Dallas, Texas, in 1925. These names are taken from the Tennessee booth register which was kept by the associate editor of this magazine at the time, still in her possession.

R. H. Averitt, Company C, 18th Tennessee Infantry, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

J. W. Ashcraft, Company I, 1st Tennessee Cavalry, Dyersburg, Tennessee.

F. M. Bunch, Company G, 3rd Department of Tennessee, Pulaski, Tennessee.

R. N. Blanton, Deckard, Tennessee.

L. B. Burgess, Pulaski, Giles County, Tennessee.

John C. Bond, Company B, Forest Scouts, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

W. A. Barnes, Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tennessee.

J. P. Bashaw, Company I, 7th Tennessee Infantry, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee.

B. C. Brock, Greenfield, Tennessee.

R. L. Blivens, Company E, 29th Tennessee Infantry, Knoxville, Tennessee.

J. W. Blanton, Company A, 37th Infantry, Tulahoma, Coffee County, Tennessee.

Joe Barksdale McKenzie, Lewis, Tennessee.

F. B. Bruce, Company F, Buckers Brigade, Henderson, Tenn.

E. A. Bryant, Trezevant, Carroll County, Tennessee.

Henry Carroll, Winchester, Tennessee.

B. R. Cameron, Company K, 53rd Tennessee Infantry, Giles Co.

J. B. Caudle, Company D, 27th Tennessee Infantry, Obion, Tenn.

Spencer B. Clack, 3rd Tennessee Infantry, Giles County, Tenn.

M. M. Clack, 1st Tennessee Cavalry, Rhea County, Tennessee.

D. C. Caver, (Dyersburg, Tenn.) Company I, 1st Tenn. Inf.

T. J. Draper, 12th Tennessee, Forrest's Brigade, Jackson County, Tennessee.

Sol Durrett, Company G, 54th Volunteers, 48th Infantry, Lawrence County, Tennessee.

R. J. Fielder, Company A, 15th Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade, Obion, Tennessee.

G. A. Freedle, Company G, 9th Tennessee Cavalry, Hartville, Tennessee.

J. R. Galbraith, Company E, Russell's Regiment, Nashville, Tenn.





- James Greer, 6th Tennessee Infantry, Jackson, Tennessee.  
J. A. Galyon, Knoxville, Tennessee.  
W. M. Humphreys, Company G, 7th Tennessee Cavalry.  
R. A. Huey, Company G, 9th Cavalry, Forrest's Command, Columbia, Tennessee.  
T. B. Herrin, Company L, 20th Tennessee Infantry, Camden, Tennessee.  
W. A. Horton, Company K, 43rd Tennessee Cavalry, Chattanooga, Tennessee.  
W. R. Harper, Company A, 1st Cavalry, Forrest's Command, Lynchburg, Tennessee.  
J. M. Jordan, Company C, 2nd S. C. Cavalry, Memphis, Tenn.  
J. F. Knox, 4th Tennessee Cavalry, Temple Hill, Tennessee.  
J. A. Kimbrough, Company D, Rowan's Regiment, Vaughan's Brigade, Sweetwater, Tennessee.  
R. T. Lannon, Forrest's Command, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.  
H. A. Mauk, Bluff City, Tennessee.  
S. C. Odom, Company E, Barstow's Regiment, Forrest's Brigade, Auburntown, Tennessee.  
J. W. Patterson, Company D., Voluntary Cavalry, Forrest's Command, Sharon, Tennessee.  
E. M. Patterson, Troop A, Forrest's Cavalry, Nashville, Tenn.  
W. H. Rogers, Company K, 10th Tennessee Infantry, Mitchellsville, Tennessee.  
W. W. Reeves, Company D, 26th Mississippi Volunteers, Bemis, Tennessee.  
J. N. Sullivan, 8th Tennessee Infantry, Shelbyville, Tennessee.  
T. W. Stewart, Company I, 8th Tennessee Cavalry, Quebec, Tennessee.  
R. F. Street, Company E, 10th Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade, Clarksville, Tennessee.  
J. W. Saunders, Company C, 20th Tennessee Cavalry, Camden, Tennessee.  
John W. Taylor, Cleveland, Tennessee.  
M. B. Tomlinson, 48th Tennessee Infantry, Culleoka, Tennessee.  
T. R. Tulloss, 4th Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade, Franklin, Tennessee.  
J. S. Tyner, Company I, 18th Tennessee Regiment, Cheatham's Division, Nashville, Tennessee.  
F. M. Taylor, Company A, 1st Tennessee Regiment, Hillsboro, Tennessee.  
W. O. Van Dyke, 7th Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Command, Paris, Tennessee.  
Thomas C. Worley, 10th Tennessee Cavalry, Nashville, Tenn.  
C. B. Wooten, 2nd Tennessee Infantry, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.  
D. H. Wyant, Company B, 3rd N. C. Regiment, Milam, Tennessee.  
W. N. Wagner, Company G, 1st Tennessee Cavalry, Savannah, Tennessee.  
D. N. Wagner, Company K, 8th Tennessee Infantry, Donelson's Brigade, Fayetteville, Tennessee.





# GENEALOGY

It is the intention of the publishers to make this department of The Southern Historical Research Magazine one of the best features of the publication. To this end we solicit the aid of our readers in sending us information relating to their own families, or the families of others. A copy of any old Bible record is likely to disclose invaluable material. The older, of course, the better. Any documentary or other evidence touching the lives of Texas patriots and early settlers will be eagerly sought, in this or any of the other States. We expect to publish information of interest from the tombstone records of old cemeteries and family burying grounds. If you know of any, copy them and send them in as your contribution. If they are not used at once, they will be later. No write-ups are for sale. No amount of money will buy space in this magazine to boost the family history of any family or any person. We are not averse to accepting commercial advertising for our inside cover pages, but no "puffs" at so much per line will be sold. If your name or the names of your family appears herein it is because the matter seems of general interest and has some historic value. If you find we need information or have published an error respecting your family or any other family, set us right and give us the correct version, which we will be glad to publish prominently as we did the original statement. We expect to make mistakes of this kind and to them all, sooner or later. Don't hesitate to write us about anything. Address all communications to the Southern Historical Research Magazine, P. O. Box 101, Dallas, Texas.)

## The Family of George Menefee of Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Texas

GEORGE MENEFFEE, of JAMESTOWN, VIRGINIA, was a descendant of the Cavaliers, who, with William the Conqueror, came from Normandie. He was the first English lawyer to "hang out his shingle" in America. He was also a merchant, a Legislator, a member of the Council of Virginia, a horticulturalist of no mean proportions, and a gentleman of great influence. He bore no title save that of "Mr." or "Esq.", but when a crisis arose, his quiet demeanor and wise counsel usual prevailed over the hot headed, passionate leaders of the Colony, who regarded him as the peer of any among the residents.

He owned a dwelling house in "James Citie" in 1624. He was Burgess for James City County in 1629; was a member of the Virginia Council from 1635 to 1645. He owned a tract of six and one-half acres in James City, had a magnificent home on the James River, near Jamestown, called "Littleton" and sometimes referred to (see will) as "Buckland," at which was located a wonderful garden, which according to a record set down in an old book written by a Dutch sailing master, once a guest of Menefee there, "con-



tained fruits of Holland and roses of provence"; his orchard was planted with apple, pear and chery trees, and he cultivated here the first peach tree introduced into America. Quoting again: "Around the magnificent home grew, in the fashion of the times, rosemary, thyme and marjoram."

---

July 2, 1635, Governor John West, who owed his occupancy of the office he held to George Menefee, Esq., patented to him a plantation of twelve hundred acres of land "commonly called the Richneck" bounded on the West by a branch of Archer's Hope Creek, "which parteth the Richneck from the neck of land called the Barren Neck; on the East by Archer's Hope Creek to its head." This was not the result of "spoils of office," but was justly due Menefee for the importation into the Colony of 24 persons, for each of which he was entitled to receive fifty acres. It is not of record that Menefee ever received his headright lands, nor is his name found among the list of "emigrants" imported to Virginia. His influence and standing in England was such that he induced to come to the colony more than a score of persons, heads of families, that in the centuries which followed, have played important roles in the development of America and the members of which have fought in its wars and sat in its councils for more than three hundred years, as leaders among their fellow men. As revealed by the records of the Land Office at Richmond, Virginia, they were as follows:

Edward Williams.  
Thomas Andrews.  
Anthony Skinner.  
Richard Clarke.  
Simon Loram.  
Jonathan Doe.  
Richard Appleton.  
Tony (an East Indian)  
William Sutton.  
William Large.  
Jonathan Abrams.  
William Stoddon.  
Jonathan Bagby.  
John Ellis.  
Samuel Turner.  
Nicholas Harwood.  
Jonathan Baker.  
Jonathan Grimes.  
Thomas Poole.  
Thomas Taylor.  
Lydia Price.  
Robert Thomas.  
Tony (a Turk).  
Jeffery Hatton.





Among the more prominent families represented in this list, without disparaging the others, it may be conceded that the Williams, Andrews, Skinners, Clarke, Suttons, Abrams, Bagby, Ellis, Turner, Harwood, Baker, Grimes, Poole, Taylor, Price and Thomas families stand high in their accomplishments and the parts they have taken in the fight to make this country the peer of any other Nation in the world.

The influence of George Menefee transplanted their ancestors from European to American citizenship. Added to those named, however, should be the Walker family of York County, Virginia. In 1639 George Menefee brought Samuel Walker to Virginia, and his son-in-law Henry Perry, induced Phillip Walker, probably a brother of Samuel, to come over and settle in York County. This family of Walkers, the compiler believes, were the forbears of the famous Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer, whose expedition to Kentucky antedates that of Daniel Boone, if fragmentary records may be relied upon.

---

April 21, 1638, George Menefee, of Virginia, merchant and member of the Council, sold to Richard Kemp, Esq., the "neck of land" containing 1,200 acres, on Archer's Hope Creek. A seal with a distinct shield, charged with what seems the trunk of a tree, was attached.

---

Harvey, for some time a member of the Council, was in 1630 appointed Governor of the Colony of Virginia. He, like Menefee and others was a landed proprietor, to the extent that he owned (as did Menefee) six and one-half acres in "James Citie" and was also the owner of "York Plantation" comprising the land on which the present Yorktown, Virginia, is situated, and which originally consisted of 750 acres, which was patented to Harvey in 1631. Harvey's appointment as Governor was very unsatisfactory to the Colonists and the other members of the Council. Besides being unpopular as Governor, Harvey was a poor business man and in order to sustain himself in his extravagant habits, borrowed money from Menefee, to the point where that astute business man soon had a mortgage on all his property and was heavily indebted to him. Other property on which Menefee owned a mortgage was York plantation, including the site of Yorktown and the land where, at the close of the American Revolution General Cornwallis surrendered to General Washington. In 1644, when Harvey became a bankrupt, George Menefee owned this property, but soon sold it to George Ludlow, another member of the Council. After that it passed into the hands of Martin Baker, then to Rev. Peter Temple, who married Mary Ludlow. The Smith family had it for a while and in 1769 it passed into the hands of Augustine Moore, who married Lucy Smith. Augustine Moore died in 1781 and his widow was living in the house when Lord Cornwallis surrendered. The articles of surrender were signed in 1781 in the old Smith mansion





at Yorktown. A great, high monument now marks the spot. George Menefee once owned the land.

---

Harvey's administration as Governor was a stormy one. Without justification he caused several prominent citizens to be arrested and placed in irons, presumably because of their opposition to his measures and policies. Among them was Dr. John and Captain Francis Pott, both cousins of Menefee. At a meeting of the Council, attended by Menefee, Governor Harvey appeared by summons. The Council threatened his arrest, one by one, whereupon Harvey, turning as a last resort to Menefee, sought his support. When Menefee also declared against him, he threw up his hands. Harvey was placed under arrest and sent back to England, and Col. John West became Governor. The King was so indignant at the treatment accorded Harvey that he immediately ordered Colonel West, Matthews and Menefee to come to England to answer for the outrage. Nothing came of this order, however, and eventually Harvey was sent back from England to serve out his time. He continued in office until 1639.

---

#### WILL OF GEORGE MENEFEE, ESQ.

Mr. George Sherwood, of 120 Chancery Lane, London, England, has recently discovered the will of George Menefee, of Jamestown, which was written December 31, 1645, and proven at London in the February following.

Mr. Sherwood's abstract of this will, as it appears in his Vol. II, recently published, is as follows:

George Menefee, Esq., of Buckland, in Virginia, in his will desires to be buried in the Parish Church at Westover.

Names the ship "Desire" now lying before Buckland.

Tobacco to be consigned to Capt. Peter Andrews.

My sixteenth part of the "William and George."

To my daughter Elizabeth Menefee, land at Westover, James Citie and at Yorke River.

John Bishop, my brother.

Henry Perry, my son-in-law.

Mr. John James to preach a sermon.

Mr. John Converse, Chururgion, 2000 lbs. of tobacco.

Roger Booker, my brother.

Humfrey Lister to collect debts.

John White, merchant, to continue in Virginia one year.

Tobacco to be taken upon "The Flower" of London, provided it may goe for fower pounds sterlinge per tunn.

Ship "Mary and George."

My wife Mary, to be executrix.

Capt. Thomas Varvell, tobacco due to, to be satisfied by Mr. Walter Aston.



Mr. Humfrey Adlington to be paid for his care in my business concerning Chamberline by my friend Capt. Peter Andrews. He and Richard Bennett, Esq. overseers. Ship "Richard and Judith."

Howell Price and Humfrey Lister are witnesses.

Proved at London, Feb. 25, 1646-7, by Mary Menefee, relict.

### GEORGE MENEFEE'S OWN FAMILY.

George Menefee, the first married Mary Pott. was a near relative (said to have been a cousin) of Dr. John Pott. The word "cousin" as used in the old Colonial days, sometimes meant "niece" or "nephew," and considering other incidents in the Menefee history, it appears to the compiler that she was perhaps the daughter of Captain Francis Pott, brother of Dr. John Pott. If so, her father was one of those who had been placed in irons by Governor Harvey, and the father-in-law of George Menefee, Esq.

Reference to the will of George Menefee discloses that he had a son-in-law Henry Perry. Henry Perry had probably married Mary Menefee, daughter of George. In 1637 Henry Perry was living in Charles River (York) County, and transported from England to America, Phillip Walker. Henry Perry was called Captain Henry Perry, who married John Coggs, of Middlesex, England, and Mary Perry, who married Thomas Mercer, Stationer, of London, England. This would indicate that Captain Perry had married Mary Menefee in England and that their two daughter were born and raised there. However, it is evident that Captain Perry was living in York County, Virginia, in 1637, at the time his father-in-law was serving on the Virginia Council. It is also related that Captain Perry was kin to the Pott family and the Menefee family prior to his marriage.

John Bishop and Roger Booker were brothers-in-law to George Menefee, referred to in his will as "brothers," as was the custom at that time.

Roger Booker married George Menefee's sister Margaret Menefee in England. Roger apparently died some time prior to 1653, when the widow came to America, accompanied by her three children: Mary Booker, Francis Booker and John Booker. They were transported to Virginia through the good offices of Captain Francis Pott, then serving as Sheriff of Northampton County, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, who, no doubt was related to the family as heretofore explained.

Of the family of John Bishop, who also married a sister of George Menefee, we have discovered nothing, but at some time, no doubt, they too, came to America. In all events the Bishop family is related to the Menefee family through its early English history.





### DID GEORGE MENEFEE LEAVE SONS SURVIVING?

The foregoing reveals about all that the records we have found divulge about the immediate family of George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown. The fact that no reference is made in his will to male children we do not accept as conclusive on that point. The law of primogeniture was in effect in Virginia and Menefee was a lawyer. He may have had an elder son, still residing in London at this time and for whose welfare he had already amply provided, although he appears to have left to his daughter Elizabeth Menefee, specific properties at Westover, James Citie and at Yorke River (Yorktown). Apparently there was no residuary legatee, unless under the law of England an elder son would automatically take all property not disposed of in the will.

Be all that as it may, we do know, beyond question that the members of the Menefee family, who sometime near the beginning of the 18th Century—perhaps as early as 1720—were found living in Spottsylvania and late Culpepper Counties, in Virginia, were descendants of George Menefee's family. It is true they may have descended from a brother, or even a cousin, but the ear marks of relationship are there.

---

### JOHN MENEFEE OF SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

John Menefee, we know, was living in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, on March 1, 1742, when he signed the bond of Martha Flowers, relict of Daniel Flowers, as administratrix. Doubtless Martha was his sister.

Referring back you will see that Thomas Poole was transported to Virginia prior to 1635 by George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown.

November 3, 1747, Elizabeth Rogers was appointed administratrix of Henry Rogers, deceased. John Menefee and Micajah Poole signed her bond.

March 2, 1754, *Thomas Poole* of Culpepper County, planter, to James Ball, of Lancaster County, Gent. for 75 lbs currency sold 400 acres in St. George's Parish, in Spottsylvania County. The witnesses to this deed were Matthew Gayle, Robert Dudley and *John Menefee*. Of course, about 125 years having passed, this was not the Thomas Poole that George Menefee brought to America, but it would certainly be strange if he was not a descendant of the original Thomas.

We are convinced that this John Menefee, being a descendant of George Menefee, married *Mary James*, a daughter of John James, of St. George's Parish in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, because:

December 4, 1744, John Menefee and Mary, his wife; James Stephens and Alice, his wife; James Kennerly and Elizabeth, his





wife, all planters, sold to James Ball, of the Parish of White Chapel, Lancaster County, Va.) Gent., for 70 lbs. currency, 850 acres of land granted John James, by patent, June 30, 1726, in St. George's Parish, in Spottsylvania County.

It is not a violent assumption to conclude, considering the deed mentioned, that the wives of the three husbands mentioned were the three daughters of John James, who had recently died and that the property being sold had been left by him and the sale was being made in order to accomplish the division of the estate among his three daughters, including the wife of John Menefee.

It is quite evident that John Menefee, who married Mary James was the ancestor of the Menefees of Spottsylvania and Culpepper Counties.

---

Let us here recapitulate, down to this John Menefee:

1. GEORGE MENEFEE, Esq.
2. MARGARET MENEFEE (sister).
3. \_\_\_\_\_ MENEFEE (sister).

2. MARGARET MENEFEE married Roger Booker, in England, and they had:

10. Francis Booker.
11. John Booker.
12. Mary Booker.

After the death of Roger Booker in England, Margaret his wife and the three children came to Virginia and settled in York County. These children became the ancestors of the famous Booker family of America, many of whom migrated in later years to Amelia County, Virginia, and some of whom came to Texas; notably, Dr. Shields Booker, who was a Mier prisoner.

3. \_\_\_\_\_ MENEFEE (sister of 1. George) married John Bishop. Nothing definite is known of this particular family, except that, after the death of George Menefee, John Bishop, his brother-in-law, probably came to America. Traces of the connection between the Menefee and Bishop families crop out in the study of the two families, after the migration of the Bishops to this country.

1. GEORGE MENEFEE, Esq., married Mary Pott, and so far as is actually known they only had two children, mentioned in his will, and they were daughters. However, the compiler believes that there was a son, probably George Menefee, Jr., who settled in York or Lancaster Counties, in Virginia, and for the purposes of this compilation, will set him down as the second ancestor of the Menefees of America. With that frank statement we list their children as:



- 100. GEORGE MENEFEE, JR. (?)
- 101. ELIZABETH MENEFEE.
- 102. MARY MENEFEE.

101. Elizabeth and 102. Mary's families have been heretofore explained.

101. GEORGE MENEFEE, JR. (if there was ever such a person existed) married and must have had at least one son, whose name may have been, George, Henry, Gerrard or Jared, or even

200. WILLIAM MENEFEE (As good as any).

200. WILLIAM MENEFEE, born perhaps prior to 1650, since it is known that his grandfather had sisters who were married in 1645 and grown nephews in 1653, probably married into some of the prominent families along the Rappahannock, and had children, born as early as 1685, which it is reasonable to suppose may have been about the year of the birth of John Menefee, of Spottsylvania County, who it is known died in 1765. Putting all this information together we conclude, we think logically, that the children of William Menefee (?) and his wife unknown, were:

- 300. JOHN MENEFEE.
- 301. MARTHA MENEFEE.
- 302. ELIZABETH MENEFEE.

Martha Menefee married Daniel Flowers and Elizabeth Menefee married Henry Rogers.

300. JOHN MENEFEE and his wife Mary James had the following children:

- 400. WILLIAM MENEFEE.
- 401. JARED MENEFEE.
- 402. JOHN MENEFEE.
- 403. JOSEPH MENEFEE.
- 404. HENRY MENEFEE.
- 405. GEORGE MENEFEE.
- 406. JONAS MENEFEE.
- 407. LARKIN MENEFEE.

We do not have the dates of birth of the children of John Menefee and his wife Mary. We think it quite likely that they were all born prior to 1725, since one authority states that 406. Jonas Menefee was born in 1721 and we know that he died in 1784, in Culpepper County, Virginia, and that his brother, 402. John Menefee, died in the year 1782, in the same county.

The children of 300. John Menefee, were the great, great grandchildren of George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown, Virginia, or else they were the great great grandchildren of his brother, whatever his name may have been. Their descendants are scattered throughout the West and the entire South, and many of them married





into the most prominent of the early families of Virginia and were connected by family ties with the great leaders and Statesmen of the South, many being distinguished in their own right.

The following marriages of descendants in Culpepper County, Virginia, reveal such relationships:

Jared Menefee married Fannie Hopkins in 1815.

Larkin Menefee married Lucy Yancey, daughter of Philomon Yancey, in 1798.

Henry Menefee married Nancy Hughes in 1797.

John Menefee married Eliza Hughes in 1795.

Henry Menefee married Phila Yancey in 1811.

Jonas Menefee married Polly Yancey in 1808.

William Menefee married Mary Strother in 1790.

William Menefee married Catherine Partlow in 1811.

John Menefee married Sallie Brown in 1814.

John Menefee married Anne Taylor Pendleton in 1816.

Robert Menefee married Polly Waggoner in 1806.

John Menefee married Lucy Partlow in 1808.

John Slaughter married Millie Coleman, daughter of Colonel Robert Coleman, who donated the land for the Culpepper Court House and their son John S. Slaughter had a daughter, Susan Slaughter, who married Robert Menefee.

Anne Taylor Pendleton, who married John Menefee, in 1816, was a daughter of Thomas Pendleton and his wife Jane Farmer and a granddaughter of James Pendleton, brother of Colonel Phillip Pendleton—the latter a grandson of Henry Pendleton, who married Mary Taylor, daughter of the famous James Taylor “of Caroline,” who came to America from Carlisle, England, whose descendants nearly all distinguished themselves in the revolution and other wars of the country and proudly boast of their ancestry throughout all the Southern and Western States. This Taylor family furnished Zachary Taylor, president of the United States, and Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy. Jemimah Pendleton (Jemimah is a Menefee name) daughter of Henry Pendleton, married Richard Gaines and was the mother of James Taylor Gaines of “Gaines’ Ferry” in East Texas and of General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, famous military leader, who married the daughter of William Blount, Governor of Tennessee and United States Senator. George C. Pendleton, late of Bell County, Texas, was a direct descendant of Edmund Pendleton, who was a grandson of Phillip Pendleton, who came to Virginia from Manchester, England, in 1674.

401. JARED MENEFEE left Culpepper County and migrated Southwestward with the element seeking new lands, finally finding his way to Kentucky. He perhaps had many children, and is credited with being the father of





- 500. JONAS MENEFEE.
- 501. JAMES MENEFEE.
- 502. JOHN MENEFEE.
- 503. GEORGE MENEFEE.
- 504. RICHARD MENEFEE.
- 505. BATHSHEBA MENEFEE.
- 506. NANCY MENEFEE.
- 507. ELIZABETH MENEFEE.

most or all of whom were probably born in Culpepper County, Virginia, before their parents moved to Kentucky.

500. Jonas Menefee, whose wife was Elizabeth, may have had a number of children, but only one son can be mentioned with any degree of authority. He was

- 600. HENRY MENEFEE.

This Henry Menefee is said to have been born in Culpepper County, Virginia, and to have been the father of the following children:

- 700. JONAS MENEFEE.
- 701. LARKIN MENEFEE.
- 702. HENRY MENEFEE.

These children: Jonas Menefee married Polly Yancey; Larkin married Lucy Yancey, and Henry married Phila Yancey. They were the daughters of Philomon Yancey, of Culpepper County, Virginia.

501. James Menefee, son of 401. Jared Menefee, was born in 1766 and died in 1849. He married Nancy Hatch and moved from Culpepper County, Virginia, to Lincoln County, Kentucky, where a great many Menefees settled.

Lincoln County, Kentucky, became the home of many of the Menefees who migrated from Culpepper County, Virginia, to the new State. In this county the Walker family lived (remember Phillip Walker, the emigrant?) also the Heard family (related to the Menefees, the Faulkners, Rhodes, Rays, Owsleys) ancestors of the Texas family of that name, from Stafford and Fairfax County, Virginia, the Denton family, the Chrisholm family and the Trigg family (many of whom later came to Texas).

501. James Menefee and his wife Nancy Hatch, had a number of children. Among them, we believe, were:

- 601. GEORGE MENEFEE.
- 602. WINFREY MENEFEE.
- 603. NANCY MENEFEE.
- 604. JAMES MENEFEE.
- 605. JOHN MENEFEE

and perhaps some daughter of whom we have found no record.



602. Winfrey Menefee married Susan Lynn in 1844, and they had:

### 703. JOHN NEWELL MENEFEES

who, in 1870 married Eleanor Cowan. They raised a large family of children. John Newell Menefee was at one time Sheriff of Lincoln County, Kentucky, and held other important offices. Their children were:

800. Samuel Menefee, married Helen Taylor.

801. Anne Menefee, married E. B. Ritchie.

802. Elizabeth Menefee.

803. Lucile G. Menefee, married George Cowan.

804. James Taylor Menefee, married Jean Warren.

805. Martha Menefee, married Leroy Carpenter.

806. John N. Menefee, Jr.

807. George G. Menefee.

801. Anne Menefee, who married Judge Elisha Bishop Ritchie (born in Teresee) came to Texas, where Judge Ritchie settled in Palo Pinto County. Their son, George Menefee Ritchie, a graduate of the University of Texas, married the daughter of Dr. John Preston, of Austin, who came from Abbingdon, Virginia, to Texas in the early days, and whose wife was a descendant of Rev. Joseph Rhea, of Maryland, from whence came the Ritchie family, originally.

502. JOHN MENEFEES married Polly Faulkner, a widow, who had been prior to her marriage, Polly Renfro, the daughter of Isaac Renfro. Her father, no doubt, was a brother of old Moses Renfro, the first white settler to reach what is now Clarksville, Tennessee, with his family, having quitted John Donelson's flat boat and made his way up "Red River" to that point, through the wilderness. The Donelson family lived for a time in Lincoln County, Kentucky, and it was here that Rachel Donelson married Lewis Roberts, March 1, 1785. She afterwards married Andrew Jackson, President of the United States. Polly Renfro, before her marriage to John Menefee, had been the wife of Thomas Faulkner, deceased at the time of her marriage to Menefee. The Renfros came from Henry County, Virginia.

503. GEORGE MENEFEES. We have no record of his family.

504. RICHARD MENEFEES, one of the sons of Jared Menefee, the Kentucky pioneer, settled in Montgomery County, somewhere near the line of Bath and Montgomery. He was a very prominent citizen of that section of Kentucky and in 1808 to 1814 represented Floyd and Montgomery counties in the Legislature of the State, being a member of the Senate. At the time of his death he lived near Owingsville, the birthplace of General John B. Hood, commander of the famous Hood's Brigade. 504. Richard Menefee was the father of





## 606. RICHARD MENEFEE

who was born near Owingsville, Kentucky, in 1810. He managed to secure a good education, taught school for a time and by age was barely eligible when sent to the Legislature from Montgomery County in 1836-1837. When only 27 years of age 606. Richard Menefee was elected to the United States Congress, having defeated Judge Richard French. He only served one term, but his brief career in Congress attracted national attention. After he had retired from Congress he moved to Lexington to practice law, and died February 20, 1841, when only 31 years of age. The eulogy of Hon. Thomas F. Marshall on Richard Menefee and his brief career is regarded as a masterpiece of Southern oratory. Menefee County, in Kentucky, was named for the brilliant young statesman of Lexington, Hon. Richard Menefee.

505. BATHSHEBA MENEFEE married John Cowan, July 30, 1796. No further record, except there were subsequent marriages between the Cowans and Menefeess.

506. NANCY MENEFEE married Benjamin Long, December 19, 1796.

507. ELIZABETH MENEFEE married John Ridgeway, January 17, 1792.

All of these marriage of the daughters of 401. Jared Menefee took place in Lincoln County, Kentucky, and are of record in that county today.

400. WILLIAM MENEFEE, great great grandson of George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown, Virginia, moved from Spottsylvania County, Virginia, to Henry County, Virginia, some time between 1767 and 1777.

February 5, 1767, a deed of trust was executed by one Benjamin Grimes (doubtless a descendant of Jonathan Grimes, imported to America by George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown, more than a century previous) of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, to Presley Thornton, of Northumberland County and Col. William Fitzhugh, of Stafford County, which deed of trust was witnessed by Joseph Jones and *William Menefee*.

In 1776, William Menefee, then a man of perhaps over sixty, and John Menefee, his son, took the oath of allegiance, invoked for all citizens of the commonwealth at the beginning of the Revolution.

It is not known exactly just when 400. William Menefee left Henry County, Virginia, but in 1784, his son John Menefee had moved to Sullivan County, Tennessee, and went as a delegate from Sullivan County to the convention which met at Jonesboro (then North Carolina) now Tennessee, the purpose of which was to consider the matter of an organization of some kind of governmental protection against Indians and the rights of the settlers who had





flocked into that part of the country from Virginia and North Carolina that lay to the East of the mountains. Present at this convention from Western Virginia, and, in fact, drawn from Henry County, was, besides young John Menefee, General Joseph Martin, for whom Martinsville, the county seat of Henry County, Virginia, was named. At this convention the new State of Franklin was organized. John Menefee, John Sevier and a majority voted for the proposition, and the State of Franklin came into existence. When, later, the Legislature of the State of Franklin was organized and met, John Menefee, son of 400. William Menefee and great great great grandson of 1. George Menefee, Esq., was elected Speaker of the House.

In 1790 John Menefee lived in Hawkins County, in that part of which General James White had settled (now Knox County). He was appointed Captain of Militia by Governor William Blount, and when Knox County itself was created in 1792, he was J. P. for the County as well as the Captain of Militia. He became a member from Knox County to the First Legislature that met after Franklin went under and Tennessee became a State, and served for several terms. Menefee's Station, or Fort, located in what is now Blount County, was named for him. Sometime during this period of his activity, his father 400. William Menefee, moved to Knox County, Tennessee, from Henry County, Virginia, and died there, sometime in 1797 or 1798, leaving his last will and testament.

The will of William Menefee (400) written December 6, 1797, was filed for record and may be found today in Knox County. In it he mentions his son, John Menefee; the *heirs* of his son, William Menefee; to his son George Menefee, he leaves a "negro girl named Delke"; his daughter, Jemimah Menefee; daughter Nancy Menefee, and daughter Meldrinth Menefee. It is signed William Menefee, and the witnesses were Pat Sharkey, Mitchell Childress and William Standifer. Therefore, we conclude, that the children of 400. William Menefee (at the time of his death) were:

- 508. JOHN MENEFEES.
- 509. WILLIAM MENEFEES.
- 510. GEORGE MENEFEES.
- 511. JEMIMAH MENEFEES.
- 512. NANCY MENEFEES.
- 513. MELDRINTH MENEFEES.

508. JOHN MENEFEES married Frances Rhodes. Frances Rhodes was possibly from Gerrard County, Kentucky, where the descendants of Solomon and Jeremiah Rhodes settled, together with the Quinns, Heard's, Faulkners, Menefees and others. She may have been a daughter, or sister, of Christian Rhodes who was in Knox County, Tennessee, in 1797.

512. NANCY MENEFEES married Joseph Carter in Henry County, Virginia, June 24, 1778. Of Jemimah and Meldrinth we have no further record.



In the year 1779, Captain Benjamin Logan organized a company near Logan's Station in Kentucky, to which William, Jared and Joseph Menefee belonged. It is believed that the William mentioned was a brother of 508. John Menefee; that the James Menefee was his uncle (501) who married Nancy Hatch and the others were 401. Jared and his son Joseph Menefee.

#### 510. GEORGE MENEFEES,

mentioned in the will of his father 400. William Menefee, moved, probably to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, and settled. When the compiler was in Lexington, the county seat of Oglethorpe County, some time ago, he neglected to search the records, but *accidentally* found the name of

#### 606. GEORGE MENEFEES

who married *Nancy Hardman* in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on July 27, 1807. On the list of those taking the oath in Henry County, Virginia, with 400. William Menefee, was John Hardman, and we conclude that Nancy Hardman who married George Menefee Jr. was either his granddaughter or daughter. This marriage planted a branch of the Menefee family in Georgia, about the beginning of the nineteenth century.

#### 509. WILLIAM MENEFEES,

son of 400. William Menefee, was born in Culpepper County, Virginia, probably about 1755, and died prior to 1796, before his venerable father, who left the will in Knox County, Tennessee, and provided therein for "the heirs" of his son William.

This William Menefee married, in Fincastle, Virginia, December 19, 1774, Elizabeth Vardeman, presumably the daughter of Peter Vardeman, of Henry County, Virginia. Peter Vardeman, besides being the father of a daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Menefee, was also the father of Rev. Jeremiah Vardeman, who first went down into Tennessee to the Nashville settlement, accompanied by his brother-in-law William Menefee and later Lexington, Kentucky, where he became a great and famous preacher. His sister is believed to have married Simon Cockrill, of Virginia, whose nephew John Cockrill married Ann Robertson, a sister of General James Robertson. Senator Cockrill, of Missouri, and Jeremiah Vardeman Cockrill U. S. Congressman from Texas, were descendants of these Vardemans. 509. William Menefee also went to Kentucky, where, as heretofore stated he "joined up" with the company of Captain Benjamin Logan, at Logan's Station.

He probably left many descendants in both Kentucky and Tennessee, who shared in the estate of his father 400. William Menefee.

#### 508. JOHN MENEFEES,

Speaker of the House of Representatives of the State of Franklin (Tennessee), (son of 400. William Menefee) and his wife Frances (Rhodes) Menefee, had the following children:





- 607. ELIZABETH MENEFEE, born June 5, 1777.
- 608. THOMAS MENEFEE, born March 8, 1779.
- 609. JEMIMAH MENEFEE, born February 28, 1782.
- 610. MARY MENEFEE, born March 11, 1784.
- 611. PATSY MENEFEE, born June 13, 1787.
- 612. FANNIE MENEFEE, born September 19, 1790.
- 613. WILLIAM MENEFEE, born November 29, 1791.
- 614. JOHN MENEFEE, born August 28, 1794; died 1824.
- 615. WILLIAM C. MENEFEE, born May 11, 1797.

Elizabeth Menefee married James Devers; Thomas Menefee married Lach Sutherland; Jemimah Menefee married Stephen R. Heard; Mary Menefee married a White; Fannie Menefee married a Sutherland; William Menefee married Agnes Sutherland, and it is not believed that John, William C. or Patsy Menefee ever married.

607. ELIZABETH MENEFEE's husband, James Devers, belonged to an old Virginia family. The compiler knows nothing definite about the descendants of this marriage.

#### 608. THOMAS MENEFEE,

the second child of 508. John Menefee and his wife Frances Rhodes, was raised in Knox County, Tennessee (but was born in Henry County, Virginia, or in Kentucky), and was a farmer and miller. He owned a grist and saw mill and a plantation of 420 acres located on the road from Burnsville to Knoxville, Tennessee, as late as July 27, 1808, when he advertised the place for sale in the old Wilson Gazette, published in Knoxville. He married a Mrs. Paine, who had been a Miss Southerland, and who had one child, Mariah H. Paine, by her first husband. Thomas Menefee left Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1823, and went to Morgan County, Alabama, and settled near the town of Decatur, where he resided for some seven years. In 1830, six years before the culmination of the Independence of Texas, he, with his brothers and sisters and their relatives, consisting in all of some thirteen families moved West to what is now Jackson County, in that State, joining the Stephen F. Austin colonists. He died in Texas in 1858, thirteen years after it had been made one of the States of the Union. His wife died in Alabama in 1829. Of his nine children, two died in Alabama, and one in Texas, including his step-daughter. His children were as follows:

- 704. JOHN S. MENEFEE.
- 705. GEORGE MENEFEE.
- 706. SUSANNA L. MENEFEE.
- 707. FRANCES O. MENEFEE.
- 708. THOMAS MENEFEE.
- 709. AGNES SHELTON MENEFEE.
- 710. WILLIAM MENEFEE.
- 711. THOMAS NELSON MENEFEE.





704. JOHN S. MENEFEE took part in the Battle of San Jacinto, served in the Congress of the Republic of Texas and took a prominent part in the defense of the frontier against the Indians. He and his uncle, William Menefee, served at the same time in the Congress of the Republic from different districts. The "Journal of John S. Menefee" has been published in this magazine. (See back numbers.) John S. Menefee was twice married; first, to Miss Angeline Clark; second to Miss Frances E. Dover. He had two children:

808. STEPHEN AUSTIN MENEFEE.

809. LUCY MENEFEE.

We have no further information in regard to his descendants in Texas or elsewhere.

705. GEORGE MENEFEE

married Miss Letitia D. Mercer, who died in 1891. They had one son: 810. GEORGE MENEFEE.

706. SUSANNA L. MENEFEE

married J. W. Hodges and died in 1858, having nine children. No further information.

707. FRANCES O. MENEFEE

married a Mr. Peck, who resided at Goliad, Texas. Her brother, William Menefee, who was a veteran of the Mexican War resided at the Peck home in the town of Goliad until the day of his death, November 4, 1884.

708. THOMAS MENEFEE

died in Alabama while serving the Confederate Army. So far as we know, he left no descendants.

709. AGNES SHELTON MENEFEE

married first Rev. R. H. Hill, who died in 1857, leaving five children; she then married Newt Lander, who died in 1873, by whom she had two children.

710. WILLIAM MENEFEE

was, as above stated, a veteran of the war of the United States and Mexico. Colonel Menefee never married, but lived at the home of his sister, Mrs. Peck, at Goliad. He was well known and loved by those who knew him.

---

#### DESCENDANTS OF 609. JEMIMAH MENEFEE.

Jemimah Menefee married Stephen Rhodes Heard and was the mother of all of the Heard family that emigrated to what is now the State of Texas prior to the culmination of the independence of that commonwealth from Mexico. The full history of Jemimah



Menefee and her descendants will be found in Volume 1, Number 5, of the *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, issued in November, 1936, under the title of "The Heard Family of Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee and Texas."

---

610. Mary Menefee, married a White. The White family like the Menefees, came from Virginia, and from the same counties. Nothing is known of 611. Patsy Menefee, or of 612. Fannie Menefee, except that she, too, married a Sutherland, which appears to have been a habit in the Menefee family.

Of 614. John Menefee, who died in Alabama and of 615. William C. Menefee, little or nothing is known by the descendants of the family of today.

---

#### DESCENDANTS OF 613. WILLIAM MENEFEE.

This man was a great great great grandson of George Menefee, Esq., of Jamestown, Virginia. He signed the Declaration of Independence of Texas at old Washington; he served in the Congress of the Republic of Texas. He was licensed to practice law and was one of the first Judges appointed to serve under the Republic of Texas. He was on the Commission appointed to select a site for the State Capital of the Republic and afterwards the State of Texas. He was buried in Fayette County, where he passed the later years of his life, but his remains were re-interred in the "Arlington of Texas"—the State Cemetery, at Austin, many years later. His wife was Agnes Sutherland, and they had the following children:

- 712. JOHN S. MENEFEE.
- 713. GEORGE S. MENEFEE.
- 714. TALITHA ANN MENEFEE.
- 715. ELIZABETH FRANCES MENEFEE.
- 716. SARAH MENEFEE.
- 717. THOMAS S. MENEFEE.
- 718. WILLIAM MENEFEE.
- 719. QUINN MOTON MENEFEE.

718. WILLIAM MENEFEE was the father of two daughters, Mrs. O. P. Basford, of Austin, Texas, Mrs. Leuty, of Dallas, Texas, and Hon. Robert Menefee, of San Antonio, and

810. GEORGE QUINN MENEFEE of Austin, Texas, who happens to be the great great great great great great grandson of George Menefee, Gent., of Jamestown, Va.

---

#### NOTES RELATING TO THE FOREGOING STUDY OF THE MENEFEE FAMILY.

WILLIAM STANDIFER, who witnessed the will of 400. William Menefee in 1797 in Knox County, Tennessee, like the Menefees,





came from Henry County, Virginia, and married there on January 21, 1779, Jemimah Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones. Since William Menefee had a daughter Jemimah and his son 508. John Menefee had a daughter Jemimah, one naturally wonders if there was not a relationship between the Standifers and the Menefees. To further addle the researcher, he finds that the records of Henry County, Virginia, disclose the fact that Israel Standifer, in Henry County, Virginia, in 1782, during the Revolution, sold 100 pounds of beef to Jesse Heard, Commissioner of Provisions, for the Army; that Israel Standifer long afterwards served in the United States Congress from Tennessee and in 1845 served in the Constitutional Convention of Texas, also that Israel Standifer (the one who served in Congress from Tennessee) married Susan, the youngest daughter of Jesse Heard, of Virginia, before Jesse migrated to Georgia.

**QUINN FAMILY.**—The name "John Quinn" existed among the Menefees and also the Heard family. The Quinn family lived in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, and in Gerrard County, Kentucky. John Quinn married Lucy Hiatt, February 17, 1802. The same year in the same county, John Menefee married Polly (Renfro) Faulkner.

**QUINN MORTON.** Quinn Morton Menefee was one of the sons of 613. William Menefee, No. 719. This was Rev. Quinn Morton Menefee, who it is said, gave up his life to save a relative from a scourge of yellow fever at Columbus, Texas, in an early day.

The files of the old "Wilson Gazette" published at Knoxville, Tennessee, in July, 1808, contains the following advertisement signed by 608. Thomas Menefee:

**FOR SALE:** The subscriber wishes to sell his plantation on Bull Run, Anderson County, on the road from Knoxville to *Burnsville*, consisting of 420 acres; containing a grist and saw mill.

(Signed) THOMAS MENEFEE.

Also the following advertisement appeared in the same newspaper in January of the same year:

I am offering a reward for the return to me of a negro who left my place near *Burnsville*.

(Signed) QUINN MORTON.

Which shows that QUINN MORTON was an old neighbor of 608. Thomas Menefee, in Knox County, Tennessee, at the end of the eighteenth century.

From the old Bristol Parish Register, in Eastern Virginia, we find that Quinn Morton married a daughter of John Ellis. This would indicate that Quinn Morton, Devereaux Gilliam and Hugh Dunlap, of Knoxville, were all brothers-in-law, having each married a daughter of the same family.





**REVOLUTIONARY RECORDS:** Among the Revolutionary soldiers sworn into the service of Colonel Stephen Trigg, in Montgomery County, Virginia, between September 5, 1777, and April 1, 1778, to serve in Captain James McCockle's company, are the names of Joseph Menefee and Jared Menefee. These same names appear on the roll of Captain Benjamin Logan's company, in Kentucky in 1779. They probably served in both commands, going to Kentucky later with the Triggs and others. Trigg County, Kentucky, is named for the Triggs who served in the Virginia and Kentucky troops during the American Revolution. It is possible, of course, that the 400. William Menefee, who died in 1797 at Knoxville was a revolutionary soldier, but the record would indicate, that while he took the oath in Henry County, he would perhaps have been too old for regular service in the army.

**SUTHERLAND FAMILY.** The ancestor of the Sutherland family, with which the Menefees were connected, were descendents of David Sutherland, who came to America from Scotland in the early part of the eighteenth century, probably some time prior to 1750, and settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia, on the Dan River, probably not far from the present Henry County, Virginia, and near the site of Danville, Virginia, where his son John Sutherland was born. His daughter Agnes married 613. William Menefee. His children were:

#### 100. JOHN SUTHERLAND

and perhaps others, whose names we do not know. His (John Sutherland's) wife was Diana Kennedy, a daughter of Daniel Kennedy, for many years Clerk of the Court in Washington County, Tennessee, the latter part of the time under the administration of Governor William Blount.

100. John Sutherland and his wife Diana Kennedy had children:

- 200. \_\_\_\_\_ SUTHERLAND.
- 201. DAVID SUTHERLAND.
- 202. LACH. SUTHERLAND (daughter).
- 203. SARAH SUTHERLAND.
- 204. AGNES SUTHERLAND.
- 205. JAMES SUTHERLAND.

John Sutherland was a merchant at Knoxville, Tennessee, but prior to 1825, he moved to Decatur, Alabama, then later to Tusculumbia, where Jemimah Menefee and Stephen Rhodes Heard had moved, and where Stephen R. Heard was killed by a fall from his horse. Mr. Sutherland was president of a bank at Tusculumbia. His first wife, Diana, died there and he later married Anne Byran Lane, and they were the parents of

- 206. JACK SUTHERLAND.
- 207. GEORGE QUINN SUTHERLAND.
- 208. LEVIN L. SUTHERLAND.



In 1835 206. Jack Sutherland came to Texas and was in San Antonio, when the Mexicans besieged the Alamo in 1836. He was sent out by Col. Travis with a message to Gonzales and returning to Gonzales he joined Houston's army. After the war he returned to Alabama in 1838 and brought his family to Texas. Jack's father married third, Ann Dickson, the widow of Abisha Dickson, claimed to have been killed at Goliad. In March, 1849, having moved to Texas, he settled at a place on Cibolo Creek, which was afterwards called Sutherland Springs.

206. Jack Sutherland was educated in Knoxville, Tennessee, and served in Hood's famous brigade in the C. S. A. In 1870 he married Miss Mary E. Sutherland, of Victoria, a daughter of Dr. William Sutherland, of Kentucky, and they had:

- 300. Mamie Sutherland.
- 301. Annie Sutherland.
- 302. Jack Sutherland.
- 303. Agnes Sutherland.
- 304. Winnifred Sutherland.
- 305. Waller Sutherland.
- 306. Frederick Sutherland.
- 307. John Sutherland.
- 308. Levin Sutherland.
- 309. Lucy Sutherland.
- 310. Lizzie Sutherland.

207. GEORGE QUINN SUTHERLAND, was the father of William D. Sutherland, 18 years of age, who died in the Alamo. George Quinn Sutherland was elected a member of the First State Senate, after annexation, but whether he ever served as such, is yet to be verified. He was elected from Jackson County, Texas.

THE HEARD FAMILY: The Heard Family, a history of which was published in Vol. 1, No. 5, of this Magazine, lived, as there stated, for a time in Hanover County, Virginia, but later resided in Henry County, Virginia, where the Menefees resided. The names of Jesse Heard, Thomas Heard, Peter Gilliam and others, whose names will be found in the Heard article resided in 1782 (during the Revolution) in Henry County. The fact that Stephen R. Heard married Jemimah Menefee, aids materially in fixing the identification of 400. William Menefee, Jemimah's grandfather, as being the one who lived in Henry County, with the Heard family in revolutionary days.

---

A son of Green Monroe Hardin, born in South Carolina, whose brother bore the peculiar name of Anonymous Earle Hardin, is Superintendent of the Confederate Home of Texas, located at Austin. It is believed that these Hardins were related to the Hardin family that came to Texas and for which Hardin County was named.





# The Howerton Family

(OF COAHOMA COUNTY, MISS.)

From data furnished by Mr. J. D. Howerton, 920 Pecore Street, Houston, Texas, a descendant of the family. See also the sketch of William James Howerton, page 128, this magazine.

The head of this family in Coahoma County, Mississippi, as shown by old family records in our possession, was JAMES HOWERTON, born in Essex County, Virginia, February 16, 1789, the third son (fourth child) of William Howerton and Katy Edmonson, his wife. James Howerton died September 10, 1868, at Port Lavaca, Calhoun County, Texas.

The date of the settling of this family in Coahoma County is placed as February 24, 1839, as shown by a letter written by James Howerton under date of November 18, 1839, addressed to his brother Phillip Howerton at Halifax, Virginia.

James Howerton and his brother Phillip Howerton, were Sheriffs of Halifax County, Virginia, during the years from 1823 to 1835, but the exact terms of each are not shown.

## (1) JAMES HOWERTON

married Susan Independence Howerton (his cousin), the daughter of his uncle James Howerton, February 22, 1816, in Halifax County, Virginia, and to them were born six sons (no daughters) as follows:

100. WILLIAM JAMES HOWERTON.
101. PHILLIP W. HOWERTON.
102. PHILLIP WASHINGTON HOWERTON.
103. THOMAS HERITAGE HOWERTON.
104. CHARLES CABINESS HOWERTON.
105. ANDREW JACKSON HOWERTON.

100. William James Howerton was born January 7, 1818, and died January 3, 1896, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico.

101. Phillip W. Howerton was born April 21, 1821, and died July 31, 1822, in Virginia.

102. Phillip Washington Howerton was born May 21, 1823, and died August 12, 1852, at Indianola, Calhoun County, Texas. While we do not know the exact place of his burial it is thought to be at Powder Horn (Old Indianola) in Calhoun County, Texas.

103. Thomas Heritage Howerton was born April 8, 1828, died November 5, 1852, at Indianola, Calhoun County, Texas.





104. Charles Cabiness Howerton was born in Halifax County, Virginia, April 5, 1832, died February 6, 1907, at Cuero, DeWitt County, Texas. Buried in Cuero City Cemetery.

105. Andrew Jackson Howerton was born December 26, 1834, died January 15, 1846, in Coahoma County, Mississippi.

SUSAN INDEPENDENCE HOWERTON, wife of (1) James Howerton, was born July 4, 1794, in Halifax County, Virginia, being the daughter (second child) of James Howerton and his wife Ann Foster. Susan Independence Howerton died March 16, 1850, at Delta, Coahoma County, Mississippi, of cholera.

James Howerton (brother of William Howerton, who married Katy Edmonson, the parents of (1) James Howerton) and his wife Ann Foster, the parents of Susan Independence Howerton, had five children, as follows:

- I. WILLIAM HOWERTON.
- II. SUSAN INDEPENDENCE HOWERTON.
- III. ELIZABETH HOWERTON.
- IV. NANCY ANN T. HOWERTON.
- V. THOMAS JEFFERSON HOWERTON.

I. William Howerton married Catherine Howerton, daughter of his uncle and sister of (1) James Howerton. William and Catherine Howerton moved to Tennessee and settled in Shelby County, where the father and three of the children are said to have died of cholera. There was a son John Howerton, believed to have died in 1848 while on his way to California, and a daughter (name unknown) who married in Tennessee.

II. Susan Independence Howerton was born July 4, 1794, and married first William Ragland, by whom she had one child, Amanda Ragland, born July 11, 1812, who married Jonathan McCargo, December 5, 1827. After the death of William Ragland, Susan married (1) James Howerton.

III. Elizabeth Howerton married Thomas St. John, her cousin, son of Richard St. John and Nancy Howerton, the latter being the daughter of (c) William Howerton, the grandfather of (1) James Howerton, who married Mary (Nannie) Hayes. (c) William Howerton appears to have been the grandfather of (1) James Howerton.

IV. Nancy Ann T. Howerton, was born March 28, 1804, and married Eldred Howerton, son of her uncle William Howerton, April 9, 1822. To Nancy Ann T. Howerton and Eldred Howerton were born six children:

106. MARIA ANN HOWERTON.
107. MARGARET MELVINA HOWERTON.
108. ALFRED HOWERTON.
109. SUSAN ELIZABETH HOWERTON.
110. EMMA AMANDA HOWERTON.
111. ELDRED HOWERTON, JR.



111. Eldred Howerton, Jr., married Mary Adelia Howerton, daughter of Robert W. Howerton. The family of Eldred and Nancy Ann T. Howerton lived near Nashville, Tennessee.

V. Thomas Jefferson Howerton was born October 8, 1807, and died June 28, 1878. He married first Saphronia Covington, step-daughter of his uncle, William Howerton. He married second, a Miss Crutchfield, of a prominent family living at Nashville. Thomas Jefferson Howerton and his wife Saphronia Covington were the parents of thirteen children:

112. ANNA LIZA HOWERTON.
113. SAMUEL WALTER HOWERTON.
114. EVALINE HUBBARD HOWERTON.
115. MARY ELEANOR HOWERTON.
116. ANN SAFRONIA HOWERTON.
117. RICHARD THOMAS HOWERTON.
118. ELIAS HOWERTON.
119. WILLIAM JOSEPH HOWERTON.
120. BETTIE HOWERTON.
121. SALLIE FRANCES HOWERTON.
112. JAMES EDWARD HOWERTON.
123. CHARLES POINDEXTER HOWERTON.
124. GEORGE HOWERTON.

The two last children were twins and 124. George Howerton died in infancy.

---

After the death of his wife, Susan Independence Howerton, at Delta, Mississippi, on March 16, 1850, (1) James Howerton, with his family, a Mrs. Oliver and her daughter, Lidia Stewart, and two negro slaves, in all, a party of sixteen, emigrated to Texas, landing at Old Indianola, in Calhoun County, on the Gulf Coast of Texas.

The last survivor of this party which emigrated to Texas was William Andrew Howerton (grandson of (1) James Howerton) who died March 14, 1931, at Austin, Texas, and who was buried at Gonzales, Texas, his old home.

(1) James Howerton enlisted in the U. S. Army in 1808 or 1809, from Kentucky, with rank of Second Lieutenant, Recruiting Service; served in the Black Hawk war, engagements on the Potomac. Enlisted from Essex County, Virginia, in 1813, served as private in infantry in the War of 1812.

As shown above, two of (1) James Howerton's son died at early ages: Phil W. Howerton, the second son, having died in Virginia at the age of fifteen months, and Andrew Jackson Howerton, his sixth son, having died in Coahoma County, Mississippi, at the age of twelve years. Thomas Heritage Howerton, the fourth son, died at Indianola, Texas, at the age of twenty-four years, being unmarried, as far as is shown by our records. The other three





sons of James Howerton and Susan Independence Howerton, viz.: 100. William James Howerton, 102. Phillip Washington Howerton, and 104. Charles Cabiness Howerton, were married and raised families as is shown hereafter.

100. WILLIAM JAMES HOWERTON,

the first son of (1) James Howerton and Susan Independence Howerton, married first, Jane Drew, a widow, and to them was born one child:

200. WILLIAM ANDREW HOWERTON,

who was born at Delta, Coahoma County, Mississippi, January 31, 1847. He died March 14, 1931.

200. William Andrew Howerton, the first son of 100. William James Howerton, married Julia McCatherin. at Gonzales, Texas, where the family lived for many years. Julia McCatherin Howerton died December 11, 1905. To 200. William Andrew Howerton and Julia McCatherin Howerton were born the following children:

300. WILLIAM CARTER HOWERTON.

301. PEARL E. HOWERTON.

302. Mc. OLIVER HOWERTON.

303. PHILLIP O. HOWERTON.

304. MOLLIE HOWERTON.

306. BURNETT J. HOWERTON.

300. William Carter Howerton was born February 2, 1873.

301. Pearl E. Howerton was born June 15, 1874; died February 23, 1910. She married Mac. Parker.

302. Mc. Oliver Howerton, born June 27, 1876, died ———.

303. Phillip O. Howerton was born August 31, 1878; married Viola Johnson, October 11, 1905. One child was born March 19, 1913, but died an infant. Phil Howerton resides in Houston, Texas.

304. Mollie Howerton was born September 22, 1883, and married William F. Kleinfelder, September 22, 1922, (now deceased). Mollie Howerton Kleinfelder, R.N., now resides in Houston, Texas.

305. Robert C. Howerton, born February 4, 1888, married Edith Carlson. They have one daughter, Neysa, born November 14, 1925, and one son, Robert C. Howerton, Jr., born November 3, 1927.

306. Burnett J. Howerton was born June 22, 1890, died ———.

100. William James Howerton. after the death of his first wife, married second. Frances Eugenia De Young and there were born to them four children, as follows:

201. GUILLERMO HOWERTON.

202. JOSEFINA HOWERTON.

203. FRANCISCA HOWERTON.

204. CLARA HOWERTON.





201. Guillermo Howerton was born February 10, 1867, at Agualeguas, N. L., Mexico, married Maria Rivas, and had two children:

- 307. GUILLERMO HOWERTON, JR.
- 308. SANTA HOWERTON.

202. JOSEFINA HOWERTON was born May 14, 1869, at Marin, N. L., Mexico; married Placedo Garcia on February 10, 1888. To them were born ten children, as follows:

- 309. REBA GARCIA.
- 310. JOSE GARCIA.
- 311. ESTHER GARCIA.
- 312. ELIZA GARCIA.
- 313. LILIA GARCIA.
- 314. HERCILIA GARCIA.
- 315. JOSEFINA GARCIA.
- 316. SALVADOR GARCIA.
- 317. ROBERTO J. GARCIA.
- 318. MARIA GLORIA GARCIA.

203. Francisca Howerton, born April 4, 1871, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico, and married Rafael Perez Martinez. To them were born two children:

- 319. RAFAEL PEREZ MARTINEZ, JR.
- 320. CAROLINE PEREZ MARTINEZ.

204. Clara Howerton was born February 27, 1874, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico, and died in May of the same year.

100. William James Howerton married third, Josephine De Young (sister of his second wife), March 17, 1875, and to them were born two sons, as follows:

- 205. EDWARD JAMES HOWERTON.
- 206. JOHN CHARLES HOWERTON.

205. Edward James Howerton was born August 15, 1876, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico. He married Ernestine Vela and to them were born two children:

- 321. ERNEST EDWARD HOWERTON.
- 322. GRACE LEE HOWERTON.

321. Ernest Edward Howerton was born March 24, 1905, M. D. degree Baylor (Texas) Medical College, 1930.

322. Grace Lee Howerton, born August 17, 1907; B. A. degree Incarnate Word Academy, San Antonio, Texas; teacher in the San Antonio public schools. Family residence 827 West Woodlawn Avenue, San Antonio, Texas.

206. John Charles Howerton was born October 2, 1878, at Apodaca, N. L., Mexico. Married Beatriz Olvera, May 16, 1900, at Monterrey, Mexico. They have two children:



323. WILLIAM ANACLETO HOWERTON.

423. JOSE ANASTACIO HOWERTON.

323. William Anacleto Howerton was born January 30, 1902, and resides in San Antonio, Texas.

324. Jose Anastacio Howerton was born at Matemorelos, N. L., Mexico, and died at the age of thirteen months.

206. John Charles Howerton and wife live at Del Rio, Texas.

100. William James Howerton was a lawyer and a physician. At the outbreak of the war between the States he was living at Hallettsville, having been a member of the House of Representatives in the Seventh Legislature. (See page 128 herein.) At Hallettsville, in Lavaca County, Texas, he raised a company of soldiers for service in the cause of the Confederacy. His son 200. William Andrew Howerton, although only in his fifteenth year, enlisted in his father's company. William James Howerton followed his legal profession in Lavaca and adjoining counties. Shortly after the close of the Civil War he moved to Mexico where he practiced medicine until the time of his death.

102. Phillip Washington Howerton, the third son of (1) James Howerton and his wife, Susan Independence Howerton, was born near Halifax Court House, Virginia, May 21, 1823; married Mary Ann Meriwether Allen, daughter of David Bushrod Allen and Martha Battle (Norfleet) Allen, at Helena, Arkansas, on December 27, 1845, and came to Texas in the year 1850, as is shown above. Phillip Washington Howerton died at Indianola, in Calhoun County, Texas, August 13, 1852. After his death his wife moved to Tennessee, remaining there until December, 1856, when she returned to her old home in Mississippi, staying there until 1858, when she returned to Texas, residing at Hallettsville, Lavaca County, until the time of her death, July 13, 1908.

102. PHILLIP WASHINGTON HOWERTON

and his wife Mary Ann Meriwether Allen were the parents of three sons, as follows:

207. PHILLIP WASHINGTON HOWERTON, JR.

208. DAVID BUSHROD HOWERTON.

209. JAMES HOWERTON.

207. Phillip Washington Howerton, Jr., was born April 28, 1847; died October 5, 1867, of yellow fever, at Chapel Hill, Washington County, Texas, where he was buried in the Masonic Cemetery.

208. David Bushrod Howerton was born May 2, 1849, at Delta, Coahoma County, Mississippi; died May 13, 1916, at Hallettsville, Texas, where he is buried. He married Ann E. Dowling, daughter of Josiah Dowling and his wife Temperance Veal, September 18, 1873, at Hallettsville, Texas, and to them were born eight children, viz.:



THE HISTORY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON

FROM THE FOUNDATION TO THE PRESENT

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq. of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.

Printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume, bound in Paper.

For the Sale of the Author's Works, see the List of Books, printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq. of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.

Printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume, bound in Paper.

For the Sale of the Author's Works, see the List of Books, printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq. of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.

Printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume, bound in Paper.

For the Sale of the Author's Works, see the List of Books, printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq. of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.

Printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume, bound in Paper.

For the Sale of the Author's Works, see the List of Books, printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

By SAMUEL JOHNSON, Esq. of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law.

Printed by S. KNEELAND, at the New England Coffee House, in 1765.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume, bound in Paper.

- 325. DAISY HOWERTON.
- 326. MAMIE HOWERTON.
- 327. PHILLIP W. HOWERTON.
- 329. JOSIAH DOWLING HOWERTON.
- 330. DAVID BUSHROD HOWERTON.
- 331. EDWARD HOWERTON.
- 332. ANNIE HOWERTON.

325. Daisy Howerton was born November 5, 1874; married Chas. H. Bodley September 24, 1901, and to them were born five sons and three daughters. Mrs. Bodley lives at La Jara, Colorado.

326. Mamie Howerton was born June 11, 1877; single; resides at Jourdanton, Texas.

327. Phillip W. Howerton was born December 3, 1879; married Pearl M. Youngkin, and they have one son:

#### 400. BERT P. HOWERTON

who was born December 24, 1906, and who now lives at Houston, Texas. The family home is at Corpus Christi, Texas.

328. James Howerton was born November 20, 1881, and married Alma Branon at Hallettsville, Texas, December 28, 1915. They have two daughters:

- 401. ALMA JOYCE HOWERTON.
- 402. EDANNA HOWERTON.

Alma Joyce was born November 5, 1922, and Edanna January 13, 1926. Their home is at Dilley, Texas.

329. JOSIAH (JOE) DOWLING HOWERTON, son of 208. David Bushrod Howerton, Jr., and Ann E. Dowling (who furnished the material for this record), was born July 14, 1884; married Dorris Reynolds of Corder, Missouri, October 14, 1925. They have on son

#### 403. JOSIAH DOWLING HOWERTON, Jr.,

who was born May 22, 1928. Their home is at 920 Pecora Street, Houston, Texas.

330. David Bushrod Howerton, Jr., was born March 7, 1887; married Alma Schornat. They reside in San Antonio.

331. Edward Howerton, born January 11, 1889; married Anna Lee Branon December 18, 1912. Live at Corpus Christi, Texas.

332. Annie Howerton, born September 17, 1892; married Alva Simpson Ham, May 31, 1930. Home at Jourdanton, Texas.

209. James Howerton was born April 19, 1851, and died July 6, 1858. The place of his burial is not shown in our records, but as he died in Mississippi it is assumed that he was buried near the old home in Coahoma County.

After the death of her husband (102. Phillip Washington Howerton) Mary Ann Meriwether Allen Howerton married Franklin





Veal, at Hallettsville, Texas, in the year 1860, and to them were born two daughters: Anna Veal, who married W. H. Bennett; they had one son, Dr. W. B. Bennett, now residing at Goliad, Texas, and Zula Veal, who married the well known South Texas newspaper man, C. F. Lehman, and to them were born two sons and two daughters.

#### 104. CHARLES CABINESS HOWERTON,

who was the fifth son of (1) James Howerton and his wife, Susan Independence Howerton, was born April 5, 1832; died at Cuero, Texas, February 6, 1907. He married Miss Theora Petty, of Seguin, Texas, October 5, 1858, and to them were born three children, as follows:

210. LELIA I. HOWERTON.

211. NELLA LEE HOWERTON.

212. JAMES C. HOWERTON.

210. Lelia I. Howerton was born at Indianola, Texas, July 20, 1859; married Dowd Seeligson, February 12, 1878, and to them were born three children:

333. LILLA BIBB SEELIGSON.

334. EARLE H. SEELIGSON.

335. ELLIOTT SEELIGSON.

333. Lilla Bibb Seeligson, born December 5, 1878, married John W. Whittaker, of Louisiana, January 1, 1900, and to them was born one daughter:

#### 404. THEODORA HOWERTON WHITAKER

who was born December 23, 1909.

334. Earl H. Seeligson was born September 1, 1880; died November, 1913.

335. Elliott Seeligson was born June 13, 1888.

210. Lelia I. Howerton Seeligson resides at Cuero, Texas.

211. Nella Lee Howerton was born January 31, 1861; died April 5, 1862.

212. James C. Howerton was born at Seguin, Texas, October 19, 1864; married June 10, 1897, to Lonie Woodworth, who was born January 8, 1874, daughter of John Clare Woodworth and Valeria Ann North, his wife. To James C. Howerton and Lonie Woodworth Howerton were born three sons:

336. JACK WOODWORTH HOWERTON.

337. CHARLES CABINESS HOWERTON.

338. JAMES CHESTER HOWERTON.



336. Jack Woodworth Howerton, born March 12, 1898; married Pauline (Polly) Marie Hughes and lives at Cuero, Texas.

337. Charles Cabiness Howerton, born July 13, 1907; graduate of Cuero High School and U. S. Naval Academy, now in Naval Aviation service.

338. James Chester Howerton, born October 7, 1909; married Ura Daphne Barfield June 22, 1934. Live at Cuero.

Mr. and Mrs. 212. James C. Howerton live at Cuero, Texas.

---

The ancestors of (1) James Howerton, whose family settled in Coahoma County, Mississippi, in 1839 were:

(A) THOMAS HOWERTON

who, according to our records, came to America, probably from England or Wales and settled in Essex County, Virginia, early in the eighteenth century, and who died in the year 1757. He was the great grandfather of (1) James Howerton. He had six sons and four daughters, as follows:

- a. THOMAS HOWERTON.
- b. JOHN HOWERTON.
- c. WILLIAM HOWERTON.
- d. OBEDIAH HOWERTON.
- e. HERITAGE HOWERTON.
- f. MARY HOWERTON.
- g. ELIZABETH HOWERTON.
- h. ANN HOWERTON.
- i. JEAN HOWERTON.
- j. JAMES HOWERTON.

c. WILLIAM HOWERTON (grandfather of (1) James Howerton) married Mary (Nannie) Hayes. He was born about 1730, and they had four sons and four daughters:

- k. JOHN HOWERTON.
- l. WILLIAM HOWERTON.
- m. THOMAS HOWERTON.
- n. JAMES HOWERTON.
- o. NANCY HOWERTON.
- p. PATSY HOWERTON.
- q. CATHERINE HOWERTON.
- r. JENNIE HOWERTON.

1. WILLIAM HOWERTON (father of (1) JAMES HOWERTON, head of the Coahoma County, Mississippi, family) was twice married. By his first wife Katy Edmonson, he had:

- (1) JAMES HOWERTON.
- (2) JOHN HOWERTON.
- (3) NANCY HOWERTON.





- (4) WILLIAM RONE HOWERTON.
- (5) CATHERINE EDMONSON HOWERTON.
- (6) — HOWERTON (dau.) born December 27, 1792.
- (7) PHILLIP HOWERTON.
- (8) WINNIFRED HOWERTON.
- (9) THOMAS HOWERTON.
- (10) ELDRED HOWERTON.
- (11) CHARLOTTE HAYES HOWERTON.

By his second wife Mrs. Mary Ann Covington, 1. William Howerton had:

- (12) ELEANOR AUGUSTA HOWERTON.
- (13) ROBERTA P. HOWERTON.
- (14) JUDSON STRANGHAN HOWERTON.
- (15) JULIA ANN HOWERTON.
- (16) MARY AGNES HOWERTON.
- (17) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HOWERTON.

With the exception of Eleanor Augusta, the first child, who married Mortimer Smith, the children of William Howerton and Mary Ann Covington Howerton all died early in life.

Mrs. Mary Ann Covington, widow of Richard La Fon Covington, at the time of her marriage to William Howerton, had two children: Sofronia Douglass Covington and Walter G. Covington. Before her marriage Mrs. Covington was Miss Mary Ann Kirchville.

Sophronia Douglas Covington, daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann Covington, married Thomas Jefferson Howerton, son of James Howerton and Ann Foster.

k. JOHN HOWERTON, uncle of (1) James Howerton, married Miss Nancy Lumpkin, of King & Queen County, and they were the parents of three children:

- k-1. HENRY HOWERTON, who married Elizabeth Daniel.
- k-2. RICHARD HOWERTON.
- k-3. MARY ANN HOWERTON.

1. WILLIAM HOWERTON, father of (1) James Howerton "who lived in the lower part of Virginia, or Potomac River Country." He was born May 9, 1762, near the Potomac River in Essex County, Virginia. He is described in old records as having dark hair and eyes, 5 feet, 11 inches tall, weight 165 to 180 pounds, farmer and Baptist. Old records state that he was a Revolutionary War soldier, having enlisted from Maryland or Virginia in 1779 or 1780, being a private in the infantry; but of such service we have not as yet found a definite record. He was twice married. The first marriage was June 11, 1782; the second October 31, 1816.

The foregoing outline covers only the ancestors and descendants of James Howerton, who resided in Coahoma County, Mississippi, during a period from about 1839 to March, 1850.





## THE LOST TRIBES

NOTE: This is the question and answer department of this magazine and is open to all regular subscribers, who, in as few words as possible, may send questions relating to family history, to be answered, when possible, by either readers or the editors.

**CALLOWAY.** It has been my privilege to study the pages of your magazine, as it appears in the genealogical department of the Los Angeles Public Library, and I am only one of many who find it worth while and helpful.

Permit me to mention just one error: In Vol. 1, No. 3, June, 1936, mention is made of Earl Calloway (Richard Earl Calloway), who, it is there stated, descends from Flanders and Jemimah (Boone) Calloway, and from Col. Richard Calloway. The inference is that Flanders was a son of Col. Richard Calloway. On the contrary, Flanders was a nephew of Col. Richard Calloway, and a son of James Calloway, Sr., the latter born in Caroline County, Va., date unknown, and died intestate in Bedford County, Va., in 1773. (See Will Book A., pp. 191-197, Bedford County, Va.). Flanders Calloway, in September, 1817, made a deposition that he was 63 years of age at the time. He aided in the rescue of his cousins, Elizabeth and Frances Calloway from the Indians, in July, 1776, and with these two cousins was Jemimah Boone, (Daniel Boone's daughter), whom he married two years later.—Mrs. A. E. Hart.

**WALTON FAMILY.** I have found your *Southern Historical Research Magazine* in the Newberry Library here in Chicago. Particularly I am interested in locating the families present living, of Simeon and Jesse Walton, early settlers of Texas. Simeon Walton had a great number of children—over twenty. These were two brothers from Southern Virginia, and I presume lived from around 1790 to 1870. I have thought of writing each county as established in 1850, but this is a slow process and some clerks do not respond. Above mentioned Waltons were sons of William and grandsons of Jesse Walton, of Pittsylvania County, Va.—William H. Black, 4640 N. Kilbourn Avenue, Chicago, Illinois.

**WOOTEN FAMILY.** I am searching for the ancestry of Richard Kelly Wooten and his wife Mary Murphy, married possibly in 1830 at Pickensville, Ala., near Tuscaloosa, or in Wilkes County, Ga. Their son, Richard Kelly Wooten, Jr., was born in 1838 in Wilkes County, Ga., and died in Brooksville, Miss., in 1898. I have records



of their descendents to the present. They are related to the Wilkinsons, Matthew Jouett Williams, the Callaways of Elbert and Wilkes County, Ga.—Mrs. J. A. Thompson.

---

**WILSON STRICKLAND.** I am trying to trace my great uncle, Wilson Strickland, from Franklin or Gwinnett County, Georgia; came to Texas in 1828 or 1829. We think he fought in the Texas-Mexican War. We have found his discharge from the army and also his donation of land from the State. Nothing stated as to where he was born. We read in "Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas" by Brown (John Henry), that Major Kerr came from Missouri in 1825, bringing with him six single men, Deaf Smith, ——— Strickland (blank for his first name), and others, settled near Gonzales and fought the Indians.—Mrs. Lance, 234 West Seventh St., Dallas, Texas.

**ANSWER:** Mr. George W. Strickland, of Delray Beach, Fla., the family genealogist for the Strickland family in the South has compiled an interesting history covering his researches so far as they have proceeded, a copy of which is in our editorial files. In regard to Wilson Strickland, in whom Mrs. Lance is interested, he has this to say: "My search for Wilson Strickland in Texas has been very slow, needless to say. In Galveston I found one W. F. Strickland, buried June 25, 1867, at the age of 21 years and born in Mobile, Ala. I have searched numerous Church records in Eastern Texas. In addition I lined up with a number of old settlers in Texas to find out something from them. Then I extended my search to Western Louisiana, New Mexico, Arizona, California, and four States in Mexico. At present (April, 1937) I am endeavoring to locate an old family Bible of Great Grandmother Elizabeth Strickland, who died in 1907 in Middle Florida, when she was visiting her son A. J. (Jack) Strickland, who was a retired Baptist missionary preacher. He died three months later and was thought to have collected much history of the family in addition to that contained in the Bibles. His only child, Harry, died during the World War. I have our line traced as far back as Jacob Strickland, who died in Nash County, N. C., in 1790, and whose will dated 1781 named children: Elisha, Jacob, Hardy, Henry, Lona and Solomon (the latter a revolutionary soldier in Gerogia)."

---

**JOHN RICE JONES.** My great grandfather, Miers Fisher Jones, was a brother of John Rice Jones, whose second wife was a Miss Heard. John Rice Jones was Postmaster General of the Republic of Texas. For some time past I have been collecting data on the Alexanders, Jones and McCormick families and have been particularly fortunate in obtaining much information bearing on their life and activities in Missouri before they removed to Texas. Likes the Heards and the Menefees they were rather prominent during the days of the Republic and later.





**JESSE BROWN.** A Brown came to America from England and brought two sons. He told them they had no kin in America. One boy, Jesse Brown, came from North Carolina. He married a Moore. Their children: Margaret, married a Haley; Laurinda Hart, Penelope Cargill, one boy Jerry Brown, died when about grown; a younger brother was found in the woods shot when 12 years old; one half-brother Willie Brown; Mary Jones Brown. Mary Jones Brown married, I think, in Mississippi, Maurice Moore, of South Carolina. They came to Mississippi. Maurice Moore's brothers were William Moore, Cornelius Moore, Lawrence Moore and Arch Moore. They had one sister, Patsy Dean. Maurice Moore was married the first time to a Lockhart and their children were: John, Martha Ann, Caroline (Callie) and Jenet. He married second and had: William and Fannie Jones. His third wife was Mary Jones Brown, who died, age 76, in 1905, which makes her birthday about 1830, and I do not know how long her father, Jesse Brown had been in America then. Their children were: Elizabeth Brown, who married George Peacock in Arkansas; Nora Brown, married Geo. W. Mason, of Florence, Ark.; Cornelius Moore, married Willie Lampton; Tabitha never married. Grandmother Mary Jones Brown Moore, called a Mrs. Irby, of Collinsville, Tenn., her cousin and Grandfather Maurice Moore, called Mrs. Morgan, from Mississippi and Tennessee, his cousin, also. His overseer in Mississippi came from Jonesville, N. C., and his name was Terry Kirby. He married grandmother after Maurice Moore died, and they had one daughter. I would like to know about the English connection, in this particular set of Browns, also the Moores and their progress through the States.—Mrs. J. M. Carter, Box 435, Slaton, Texas.

---

**REUBEN JACKSON.** Reuben Jackson (born 1774, died 1857) is the first of the family of which the writer has a record. He came from Virginia or North Carolina to Claiborne County, Tennessee, about the year 1812; then moved to Laurel County, Kentucky, about 1820, where he remained. He has many descendants there. It has been handed down in the family that his father was married three times and that Reuben was a son by his third wife, and there was a large family of sons, brothers of Reuben Jackson. Reuben Jackson married Mary Elizabeth Houston, who was born in 1772 and died in 1839, and they had the following children: William, Isaac, David, Levy, Rachel, Sarah and Mary. The son John was a Baptist minister in Kentucky; William moved to Missouri; Isaac was in the Mexican War; David finally settled in Texas and Levy lived in Kentucky. The daughters: Rachel, married John Stillings; Sarah married James Durham and Mary married a man named Williams. Who was Reuben's father and what service did he render in the making of America?

---

**DAVID MORROW,** of South Carolina.—We claim descent from a David Morrow who was in South Carolina at the Revolu-





tionary period; in fact, army accounts show that one of this name died in 1787, but records of York, where he was supposed to reside, have, as you most likely know, been destroyed and I am unable to get anything from the probate records to show who his descendants were. This David had a son James Gillis Morrow, who is said to have married Mary Davis, of South Carolina, and their children were: Robert Morrow, Margaret Hutchinson Morrow (my great grandmother), John Brown Morrow, David Morrow and James Gillis Morrow. Robert Morrow was born in 1796 and Margaret Hutchinson in 1798; in 1804 the family left South Carolina and settled in Tennessee; in 1820 the sons came on here to Missouri, being among the earliest Cumberland Presbyterian ministers in this section. I am trying to find some one who can direct me to information pertaining to the early generations.—Mrs. Hale Houts, State Historian, 44 East Concord Ave., Kansas City, Mo.

---

**HOLLAND COFFEE.** We would like to place the parents and trace the ancestry of Holland Coffee, who established a trading post in what is now either Red River or Lamar County, Texas, sometime prior to the Texas Revolution. We are inclined to the belief that he was a close relative, if not a son of Jesse Coffee, from Warren County, Tennessee. Holland Coffee's old trading post, or the site of it, is still in existence, with visible parts still remaining, we are informed, and this Holland Coffee was in the expedition commanded by General E. H. Tarrant, the Indian fighter of early days that engaged them in a fight on Village Creek, in what is now Tarrant County, in 1841, and in which Rev. or Judge John B. Denton was killed. Holland Coffee was afterwards killed and his body is buried at the sight of the old trading post. One account of the Village Creek fight asserts that Coffee was not actually with Tarrant's command at the time the brush with the Indians occurred, but that he started out with them, but, with a companion, left the others before they arrived at this point for some purpose and return home. The "Abstract of Land Claims," compiled by Gen. E. S. C. Robertson, shows that Holland Coffee had 640 acres of land in the Fannin District, in Grayson County, between "Big and Little Rivers" and 320 acres between "Choctaw Bayou and Red River." The material relating to Holland Coffee is exasperatingly scarce and any reader who knows about him should let us have the facts, which will be greatly appreciated.—Editor.

---

David Rankin, said to have been the only officer of the American revolution buried in the soil of Texas, sleeps in the State Cemetery at Austin, called the "Arlington of Texas." Also Richard Rankin, born in 1756 and died in 1827, and Samuel Rankin, born in 1738 and who died in 1828, both Revolutionary soldiers, are buried at the old Hopewell Presbyterian Church, near the town of Dandridge, Jefferson County, Tennessee.



## BOOK REVIEWS

1935.3 21 in Aug  
 "RED CLAY IN HISTORY," by John Morgan Wooten, of Cleveland, Tennessee. Published by the Author.

"Red Clay in History" has to do with the historical location of the Capital of the Cherokee Nation between the years 1832 to 1838. Their annual meeting place or "Council Ground" was changed from New Echota about 1832 to a point approximately one-half mile North of the present Red Clay, in Tennessee. The author insists, presenting the records to back it up that the place was not where Red Clay, Georgia, is now situated. This latter place was established after the Indians were moved Westward. A postoffice was established February 20, 1840, in Georgia, and a Mr. Smedley was appointed postmaster. The author of this little book declares that the "Council Grounds" of the Cherokees, however, was not where this town was afterwards located, but across the line in Tennessee, and not in Georgia; that the Council was in Tennessee and under the Tennessee laws. This, in order to "keep the record straight." Mr. Wooten is a retired minister and the local historian for Bradley County, Tennessee, at Cleveland, and writes us that he knows the location of the grave of Nancy Ward, the Indian woman who warned Sevier's troops of the coming of the tribes in time to save them, and also of "Womankiller's Ford" where Nancy Ward lived, some ten or twelve miles East of Cleveland, Tennessee.

FAIRFAX COUNTY, VIRGINIA; ABSTRACT OF WILLS—1742-1801. J. Estelle King, 133 N. Wetherly Drive, Beverly Hills, California. Published by the Author.

Here is a complete abstract of all wills and inventories as recorded in Will Books A, B, C, D, E, F, G, and H-I, in the office of the County Clerk of Fairfax County, Virginia, being the wills of George Washington, his family and neighbors, covering the period of 1742 to 1801. This is a beautiful book, nicely and substantially covered and having it in hand is equal to a visit to the County Clerk's office in person, except that it is so much more convenient to sit in one's home library and examine the records than to pay a visit to the dusty records in the Clerk's office. Familiar names will stand out before the reader as soon as he opens the book. A study of its contents will set many genealogists right on the McCarty family, the Pearsons, the Omohundros, Richardsons, Wades, Jenkins, Hamptons, Lewis, Grahams, Osborns, Daniel, Adams, Moxleys, Jennings, Trammells, Phillips, Turleys, Washington's, Trip-





letts, Fergusons, Bronoughs, Alexanders, Robertsons and others, too numerous to mention. It is indeed a most valuable compilation and we only wish there were more such "abstracts" available. We believe the price is \$5.00, but it is well worth that sum in any public or private collection. The edition appears to have been limited.

*here*  
MISSISSIPPI RECORDS—1799-1835. J. Estelle King, 133 N. Wetherly Drive, Beverly Hills, California. (Same as preceding item.)

In this work Mrs. King has done an equally wonderful piece of work. It is a long, or as the reporters would say, a "far cry," from Fairfax County, Virginia, to Hinds County, Mississippi, and the other counties covered, viz.; Adams, Amite, Claiborne and Warren, during the years 1799 to 1835, when the emigrants were piling into that section which had just opened its fertile lands along the bayous and valleys. Here will be found the wills and inventories of these early home-seekers, many of whom had their origin in the places and during the period covered by the Fairfax County volume. If you are painstaking and studious you will be able to connect many families "up" by the use of the two valuable books the author has prepared and published. In this book we found the will of Richard Ellis, of Texas fame; of Nancy Bugg, the mother of Lucy Bugg, who married Claiborne Kyle, whose daughter married a Burleson, son of General Edward Burleson, of Texas fame at San Jacinto and afterwards in the Councils of the Republic and the State, and the father of a member of Woodrow Wilson's Cabinet. Herein also will be found the last wills of the Taylors, Whites, Crawfords and others in whom the reader is sure to be interested. This book is also listed at \$5.00 and the two books can be had, we understand for \$8.00. You will not begrudge the money.

EAST TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS, No. 9, for 1937. Published by the East Tennessee Historical Society, at Knoxville, Tennessee.

This is a most interesting number and the ninth published by the Society. Its leading article, in numerical order, is by James W. Silver, titled "Edmund Pendleton Gaines; Railroad Propagandist." If someone had called the old General, a "propagandist" in his life time, after looking up the word in a modern dictionary, the caller would have a fight on his hands. But the article is well worth reading and will especially interest Texans, since Gaines planned a railroad into Texas in his day, which planning proved successful. Again we must compliment Miss Laura Luttrell on her list of "Writings on Tennessee History, 1936," particularly thanking her for the mention of no less than five articles that appeared in the *Southern Historical Research Magazine* during the year. The price of the number, we understand is \$2.00, not at all exorbitant.





## DR. THOMAS A. WATKINS, OF AUSTIN, TEXAS

One of the interesting "old family" representatives who resided in Austin, Texas, in an early day, and who is now all but forgotten, was Dr. Thomas A. Watkins, a descendant of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy. He married Sarah Eppes Fitzgerald, a sister of William Fitzgerald and his wife "Aunt Lettie" (Williams) of Alabama (her sister married Littleberry Mosby). Dr. Watkins was a graduate of the University of Georgia and lived there when young, moving from thence to Courtland, Alabama, the home of Dr. Jack Shackelford, where he remained until he had accumulated a considerable fortune, and then moved to the State of Mississippi, and lost both his wife and his fortune. His last years were spent in Austin, Texas, where he moved in 1867. He died there in 1884, when 82 years of age. His father was George Watkins, an attorney, who married a daughter of Joel Early. George Matthews, son of Charles Matthews and a grandson of George Matthews, once Governor of Georgia, married a sister of Dr. Watkins, of Austin. Thomas Watkins, grandfather of Dr. Watkins, is said to have married a sister of Governor George Walton. Major (Judge) W. M. Walton married Letitia A. Watkins, one of the two daughters of Dr. Thomas A. Watkins. Major Walton is still remembered by the people of Texas as one of the most brilliant lawyers of his time.

## JUDGE DAVID WALKER OF ARKANSAS.

Judge David Walker, of Fayetteville, Arkansas, was born February 19, 1806, in Kentucky and admitted to practice law at Scottsville, Kentucky. He was a son of Jacob Wythe Walker, who emigrated to Kentucky from Brunswick County, Virginia, whose father was George Walker, the son of Jacob Walker, of Hampton, Virginia. Judge Richard S. Walker, one time member of the Supreme Court of Texas, belonged to this family of Walkers.

The last full meeting of the Confederate cabinet is said to have been held at Charlotte, N. C., when Jefferson Davis and his remnants were retreating South from Richmond, Virginia.

Judge Thomas Hogg, of Denton, Texas, is said to have been the author of the first "Life of Sam Bass" written by a citizen of Denton County. He was a brother of Governor James S. Hogg, of Texas.

Judge W. M. Walton, of Austin, Texas, wrote a history of the "Life of Ben Thompson," the famous Central Texas "bad" man. It is a very rare book and only a few copies are believed to be in existence at this time.



# INDEX

---

- Abrams 156, 157.  
Adams 136, 189.  
Adlington 159.  
Alexander 104, 186, 190.  
Allen 140, 180.  
Alley 104.  
Anderson 110, 140.  
Andrews 112, 156, 157-159.  
Anglin 104.  
Appleton 156.  
Armour 133.  
Armstrong 148.  
Ashby 110.  
Ashcraft 153.  
Aston 158.  
Austin 132, 147.  
Averitt 153.  
Aycock 115, 117.  
  
Bagby 156, 157.  
Baines 127.  
Baker 123, 145, 156, 157.  
Baldwin 115, 118.  
Ball 160, 161.  
Banning 134.  
Baren 110.  
Barfield 183.  
Barnes 153.  
Barry 123.  
Basford 171.  
Bashaw 153.  
Bass 191.  
Baylor 127.  
Beatty 139.  
Beauregard 114.  
Beavers 120.  
Bee 115, 118.  
Bell 104.  
Bennett 159, 182.  
Benton 108.  
Beman 139.  
Bernard 115, 118.  
Bethea 108.  
Binford 109.  
Billingsley 108.  
Bishop 115, 119, 158, 159.  
Black 148, 185.  
Blackburn 151.  
Blanton 153.  
Blivins 153.  
Blount 163, 167, 173.  
Bodley 181.  
Bond 153.  
Booker 158, 159, 161.  
Boone 157, 185.  
Bowden 121.  
  
Boyce 142.  
Bradberry 104.  
Bradley 104.  
Branan 181.  
Brantley 118.  
Brazel 139.  
Brewer 111.  
Britton 105, 107, 109.  
Brock 153.  
Bronough 190.  
Brown 115, 119, 124, 133, 140, 150, 163, 186, 187.  
Brownrig 105, 106.  
Bruce 153.  
Bryan 104.  
Buckley 115, 119.  
Buckner 151.  
Bugg 190.  
Bunch 153.  
Burgess 153.  
Burks 115, 120.  
Burleson 110, 119, 127, 146, 190.  
Burnett 115, 120, 144.  
Burroughs 105, 108.  
Butts 139.  
  
Cade 120.  
Caldwell 105, 108, 117, 119, 131, 133.  
Calloway 185, 186.  
Cameron 153.  
Campbell 104.  
Carpenter 165.  
Carroll 104, 115, 120, 153.  
Carson 144.  
Carter 167, 187.  
Castleman 147.  
Caudle 153.  
Chalmers 115, 117.  
Chamberlaine 127, 152, 159.  
Chance 115, 121.  
Childress 167.  
Chilton 115, 121.  
Chisholm 138, 164.  
Chotard 151.  
Clack 153.  
Claiborne 109.  
Clare 105, 107.  
Clark 105, 170.  
Clarke 156, 157.  
Cleveland 104, 115, 121.  
Clow 115, 121.  
Cockrill 168.  
Coffee 183.  
Coggs 159.  
Coleman 139, 163.  
Collier 115, 121.





- Colquitt 139.  
Coney 115, 117.  
Conrey 142.  
Converse 153.  
Cook 109.  
Cooke 140.  
Cooley 115, 121.  
Cornwallis 157.  
Coe 145.  
Covington 177, 184.  
Cowan 124, 165, 166.  
Cowdry 148.  
Craddock 104.  
Craig 115, 122.  
Crawford 115, 122, 190.  
Crier 104.  
Crockett 137.  
Crook 115, 122.  
Crosby 150.  
Crowover 147, 148.  
Crutchfield 177.  
Cummins 140.  
Cummings 105, 107.  
Cunningham 146, 152.  
Cureton 139, 140.
- Dale 152, 153.  
Dalrymple 115, 122.  
Daniel 139, 148, 184, 189.  
Davenport 120.  
Davidson 124.  
Davis 107, 115, 117, 129, 188, 191.  
Delaney 137.  
Dennis 112, 115, 122.  
Denton 188.  
Devers 169.  
Dewitt 125.  
DeYoung 178, 179.  
Dickey 103.  
Dickson 174.  
Dimmitt 143.  
Dismuke 139.  
Doe 156.  
Donelson 154, 165.  
Doom 115, 122, 123, 124.  
Douglass 104.  
Dover 170.  
Dowling 180.  
DuBose 140.  
Dudley 160.  
Dunbar 151.  
Dunlap 172.  
Durham 187.  
Durrett 153.  
Durst 103.  
Duvall 128.  
Draper 153.  
Drew 178.  
Ector 120.  
Edmonson 176, 183.  
Edwards 115, 123.  
Eley 139, 140.  
Ellis 140, 156, 157, 172, 180.
- English 104.  
Erath 105, 108.  
Eubanks 140.  
Eudaly 150.  
Evans 115, 123, 124, 130, 139.  
Everett 115, 122, 124.  
Fairbanks 127.  
Fall 105, 108.  
Fannin 118, 120, 132, 140, 145.  
Farmer 138, 163.  
Faulkner 164, 165, 172.  
Ferguson 190.  
Fielder 153.  
Fields 118.  
Fisher 115, 124.  
Fisk 104.  
Fitzgerald 191.  
Fitzhugh 168.  
Fletcher 140.  
Flowers 160, 162.  
Forrest 153, 154.  
Foster 176.  
Fowler 148.  
Franklin 130.  
Freedle 153.  
Freeman 127.  
French 115, 124, 125, 166.  
Fry 148, 149.  
Fulmore 103.  
Furlow 125.
- Gaines 163, 190.  
Galbreith 153.  
Gallagher 152.  
Galyon 154.  
Gamble 128.  
Gamel 103.  
Garcia 179.  
Garland 140.  
Garrett 114.  
Gary 129.  
Gaston 115, 125.  
Gayle 160.  
Gee 123.  
Gilliam 104, 172, 174.  
Good 104.  
Goode 140.  
Goodman 121.  
Gordon 117.  
Gordy 140.  
Goree 130.  
Gould 151.  
Goulding 140.  
Graham 105, 108, 123, 189.  
Gregg 120.  
Greene 123, 140.  
Greer 121, 154.  
Grimes 105, 108, 109, 156, 157, 166.  
Griffin 136, 151.  
Grooms 131.  
Guinn 105, 109.
- Haines 140.





- Hall 108, 115, 125.  
Ham 181.  
Hampton 189.  
Hanna 152.  
Hardeman 115, 125, 126.  
Hardin 115, 126, 174.  
Hardman 168.  
Harper 154.  
Harris 115, 126.  
Harrison 103, 116, 127.  
Hart 185.  
Harvey 157-159.  
Harwood 156, 157.  
Hatch 142, 164, 168.  
Hatton 156.  
Haynes 115, 127.  
Haynie 115, 117.  
Hayes 176, 183.  
Hays 114, 121, 123.  
Heard 104, 164, 170-174, 186.  
Henderson 116, 127.  
Henry 105, 107, 121.  
Herbert 105, 109.  
Herren 154.  
Hewes 124.  
Hiatt 172.  
Hicks 116, 127.  
Higgins 116, 127, 128.  
Hill 127, 170.  
Hitt 149.  
Hoover 128.  
Hogg 191.  
Holland 112, 116, 128, 138.  
Hood 125, 165, 174.  
Hopkins 120, 163.  
Horn 138.  
Horton 122, 128, 140, 154.  
Houston 105, 140, 144, 145, 174.  
Houts 188.  
Howard 141.  
Howell 120, 140.  
Howerton 116, 128, 129, 175-184.  
Hoxie 150.  
Huckins 127.  
Huey 154.  
Huff 140.  
Hughes 163, 183.  
Humphrey 140, 154.  
Hyde 105, 107, 109, 129.  
  
Irby 187.  
Isaacs 104.  
  
Jackson 118, 165, 187.  
James 158, 160-162.  
Jarnigan 123.  
Jenkins 189.  
Jennings 116, 129, 189.  
Johnson 103-106, 116, 129, 130, 149, 150, 178.  
Jones 116, 130, 140, 150, 166, 172, 186.  
Jordan 154.  
Joseph 116, 130.  
  
Kauffman 140.  
Keener 128.  
Keller 104.  
Kemp 157.  
Kennedy 173.  
Kennerly 160.  
Kerr 141, 183.  
Kimbrough 154.  
Kincheloe 104.  
Kinney 116, 130.  
King 131, 189, 190.  
Kirchville 184.  
Kirk 116, 130.  
Kittrell 102, 116, 130, 131.  
Kleinfelder 178.  
Knox 122, 154.  
Kyle 190.  
  
Lacy 116, 131.  
Lamar 131, 146.  
Lamberth 139.  
Land 137.  
Lane 173.  
Lanier 124.  
Lannon 154.  
Large 156.  
Latham 116, 131.  
Lee 116, 131.  
Lehman 182.  
Lenoir 110.  
LeSueur 116, 131.  
Leuty 171.  
Lewter 116, 132.  
Lewis 111, 140, 143, 189.  
Linsey 104.  
Lister 158, 159.  
Lloyd 116, 132.  
Locke 116, 132.  
Lockhart 187.  
Logan 168, 173.  
Long 166.  
Loram 156.  
Lott 105, 109.  
Lowe 104.  
Lubbock 105, 106, 110.  
Ludlow 157.  
Lumpkin 184.  
Lusa 104.  
Luttrell 190.  
Lynch 140.  
Lynn 165.  
  
Manning 140.  
Maple 104.  
Marcus 147-149.  
Marshall 165.  
Martin 106, 110, 167.  
Martinez 179.  
Mason 129.  
Matthews 158, 191.  
Mauk 154.  
Maverick 106, 110, 111, 137.  
Maxey 136.



- Mayo 140.  
Menefee 104, 141, 155-174, 186.  
Mercer 159, 170.  
Milam 110.  
Millard 146.  
Miller 147, 149.  
Morgan 187.  
Mood 140.  
Moore 104, 123, 135, 140, 157, 187.  
Morrell 127.  
Morrow 147, 148, 149, 187, 188.  
Morse 131.  
Morton 152, 172.  
Moss 104.  
Moxley 189.  
Murphy 185.  
Murrah 112.  
Murry 135, 139.
- McCarfo 176.  
McCarty 189.  
McCatherin 178.  
McCorkle 173.  
McCormic 104.  
McCormick 186.  
McCulloch 106, 107, 110, 119.  
McKenzie 153.  
McKinney 116, 132.
- Nalle 108.  
Navarro 116, 133.  
Newell 104.  
Neyland 134.  
Norfleet 180.  
Norris 140.  
North 182.  
Norton 116, 134.
- Ochiltree 102, 115, 117, 129, 150.  
Odom 154.  
Ogle 131.  
Ogletree 140.  
Olvera 179.  
Oliver 177.  
Omohundro 189.  
Osborn 189.  
Owsley 164.
- Payne 169.  
Parker 103, 178.  
Partlow 163.  
Paschal 106, 111.  
Patterson 104, 154.  
Peacock 187.  
Pease 105.  
Peck 170.  
Pedigo 106, 111.  
Peebles 123.  
Pendleton 163.  
Perry 157, 158, 159.  
Phillips 119, 189.  
Pirky 106, 111.  
Pitts 105, 107.  
Poag 116, 134.
- Polk 125.  
Poole 156, 157, 160.  
Pope 150.  
Porter 123.  
Pott 158, 159, 161.  
Potter 106, 111.  
Powell 116, 134.  
Preston 165.  
Price 116, 133, 134, 156, 157, 159.  
Pye 140.
- Quarles 135.  
Quinan 106, 111, 112, 122.  
Quinn 167, 172.
- Rainey 116, 134, 135.  
Ragland 176.  
Ramsey 137.  
Rankin 188.  
Rattan 113, 138.  
Ray 101, 140, 149, 164.  
Reagan 108.  
Rector 128, 145.  
Reeves 116, 135, 154.  
Renfro 165.  
Rhea 165.  
Rhodes 116, 135, 164, 167.  
Rice 104.  
Richardson 111, 189.  
Ridgeway 166.  
Ritchie 165.  
Rivas 179.  
Roberts 104, 116, 135, 139, 165.  
Robertson 103, 135, 139, 163, 188, 190.  
Robinson 141.  
Rogers 115, 116, 117, 128, 130, 135, 140, 154, 160.  
Ross 116, 132, 135.  
Rose 147, 149.  
Rowe 107.  
Russell 106, 112, 153.  
Runnels 105, 116, 135, 136.  
Ryan 104.
- Saint John 176.  
Saltus 110.  
Sampson 108.  
Sanford 105, 107.  
Santa Anna 141, 143, 145, 150.  
Saunders 154.  
Sayers 128.  
Scarborough 106, 112.  
Scott 107, 116, 118, 136.  
Seals 140.  
Seeligson 182.  
Sellers 146.  
Selman 129.  
Sevier 167, 189.  
Shackelford 142, 191.  
Shannon 116, 136.  
Sharkey 167.  
Shelton 116, 136.  
Shepard 106, 112.





- Sherman 146.  
Sherwood 158.  
Shoemaker 137.  
Shropshire 136, 137.  
Silver 190.  
Skinner 156.  
Slaughter 146, 163.  
Sloan 146.  
Smedley 189.  
Smith 109, 116, 131, 136, 141, 147, 157.  
Smyth 109.  
Standifer 167, 171, 172.  
Stapp 104, 141.  
Steele 118.  
Stell 122.  
Stephens 104, 160.  
Stewart 154, 177.  
Stillings 187.  
Stockdale 106, 112.  
Stoddon 156.  
Street 154.  
Strickland 186.  
Strother 163.  
Sullivan 154.  
Sutherland 144, 169, 171, 173, 174.  
Sutton 156.  
  
Tait 116, 136, 137.  
Tankersley 106, 112.  
Tarrant 188.  
Tarver 118.  
Taylor 105-107, 112-117, 137, 154, 156,  
157, 163, 165, 190.  
Temple 157.  
Thomas 156, 157.  
Thompson 104, 151, 186, 191.  
Thornton 166.  
Throckmorton 106, 113.  
Thurman 104.  
Tippen 119.  
Tom 104.  
Tomlinson 154.  
Travis 174.  
Trammell 189.  
Trigg 164, 173.  
Triplett 189, 190.  
Truit 105-107, 113, 114.  
Trueheart 130.  
Tryon 127.  
Tullos 154.  
Turley 189.  
Turner 156.  
Tyner 154.  
  
Upshaw 116, 137.  
Urrea 145.  
  
Van Dyke 154.  
Vardeman 168.  
Varvell 153.  
Veal 180, 181, 182.  
Vela 179.  
Vickers 140.  
Vox 104.  
  
Wade 104, 189.  
Waelder 116, 137.  
Wagner 154.  
Waggoner 163.  
Walker 106, 114, 119, 124, 137, 157,  
159, 164, 191.  
Walling 117, 138.  
Walton 185, 191.  
Ward 109, 116, 137, 189.  
Warren 165.  
Washington 157, 189.  
Watterhouse 116, 138.  
Watkins 191.  
Wayne 140.  
Webb 124.  
Webster 118.  
Weeks 105, 107.  
West 156, 158.  
Whaley 106, 114.  
Wheeler 140.  
White 143, 158, 167, 171, 190.  
Wigfall 106, 108, 114.  
Wilbarger 122.  
Wilkins 127, 139.  
Wilkinson 140, 186.  
Williams 112, 124, 132, 151, 156, 157,  
186, 187.  
Williamson 136, 137, 140, 150.  
Willie 150.  
Willis 151.  
Wilson 118, 140, 190.  
Winn 120.  
Winder 108, 109.  
Witt 113, 117, 138.  
Womack 140.  
Woodworth 182.  
Wood 117, 138, 139.  
Woods 148.  
Wooten 154, 185, 189.  
Worley 154.  
Wren 106, 114.  
Wright 104, 140.  
Wyant 154.  
  
Yancey 139, 163, 164.  
Yellowley 128.  
Yett 148.  
Yoakum 144.

1705 0











